



NIDDESA

I

MAHANIDDESA



Pali Text Society

---

# N I D D E S A

I

Mahāniddeśa

VOL. I.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1916





## CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
1. KĀMASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	1
2. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	23
3. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	62
4. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	84
5. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	102
6. JARĀSUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	117
7. TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	139
8. PASŪRASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	161
9. MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	181
10. PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	210



## PREFACE

THE present edition of the MAHĀNIDĀNA, of which the first volume is now issued, is based upon the following authorities:

the Tipitaka from a transcript made by Miss G. Noakes for Professor C. R. Lanman, and lent by him to the Pali Text Society to be copied.

B<sup>p</sup> = The Phavre MS. in the British Museum, collated by Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibbon, with readings from the Mandalay MS., B<sup>m</sup>.

collated by the same collaborators.

Original to the comparative part of this work no attempt has been made to construct a text. The Siamese edition has been taken as the basis, and modified, where imperfect or corrupt, according to the readings of B<sup>p</sup> and S.

S seems to be frequently in a corrupt state, and variants that are evidently mere corruptions have not been recorded, except when they appear to rest upon independent readings.

Occasional peculiarities of spelling—e.g., *nh* = *ny* in Si, *u* for *u*, *i* for *i* in S—and several well-known Burmese spellings in B<sup>p</sup> have been ignored.

The interesting form *para* or *para* (S<sup>p</sup> = 789, 790) is

shown by the Singhalese reading *pāvada* to be an imperfect of *paradati*, corresponding to Skt. *prāvadat*. Cf. VV. 76, so *māṇavo tassa pāvadi*. It is not clear, however, that the commentary understands it in this way, as *pāvadati* (*pāvada ti*) is evidently taken as a present in passages like p. 68, l. 2, from below, and perhaps also p. 69, l. 13; p. 86, l. 5.

Our thanks are due to Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben for the laborious work of collating the MSS. and copying the text, to Professor Lanman for the loan of the same, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids for help in identifying passages quoted, and for much other assistance during the printing of the work.

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN.  
E. J. THOMAS.

## Mahāniddeśo.

### ATTHAKAVAGGIKO.<sup>2</sup>

*Paṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeśo.*

Kaṃmaṃ kāmayaṃaṇassa taṣṣa ce taṃ  
saṃijjhati,  
addhā pīṭimaṇo<sup>3</sup> hoti laddhā macco  
yaḍ icchati. 1.

*Kāmaṃ kāmayaṃaṇassa<sup>4</sup> ti. Kāmaṃ ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve  
kāma, vatthukāma ca kilesakāma ca.*

Katame vatthukāma? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpika saddā,  
manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā;  
attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā<sup>6</sup> hat-  
thigavāssaavalavā<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthu<sup>8</sup> hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ  
gāmaṇigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca  
koṭṭhāgāraṇi ca, yaṃ kiñci rajaniyaṃ vatthu<sup>9</sup>, vatthukāma.  
Api ca atitā kāma, anāgatā kāma, paccuppannā kāma;  
ajjhata kāma, bahiddhā kāma, ajjhatabhiddhā kāma;  
hīnā kāma, majjhimā kāma, paṇitā kāma; āpāyikā kāma,  
mānusikā<sup>10</sup> kāma, dibbā kāma; paccupaṭṭhitā kāma, nim-  
mitā kāma, paranimmitā kāma; pariggahitā kāma, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Si *ad. title* : Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>4</sup> S *kāmayaṃaṇassa.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °sukarā.

<sup>8</sup> S *vatthum.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *manussakā.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *pitimano.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *uddānato.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gavassavalavā.

<sup>9</sup> Si *rajaniyavatthu.*

riggahitā kāmā; mamāyitā<sup>1</sup> kāmā, amamāyitā<sup>2</sup> kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇū kāmāniyatthēna rajāniyatthēna madāniyatthēna kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chanda-rāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgo kāmanandi<sup>4</sup> kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmājhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmāchandanīvaraṇaṃ—

\* Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;  
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisi<sup>5</sup> ti;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamaṇassa ti kāmāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamaṇassa icchamaṇassa<sup>7</sup> sādīyamaṇassa paṭṭhayaṃassa pihayaṃassa abhiḥappamaṇassa<sup>8</sup> ti, kāmāṃ kāmāyamaṇassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhati ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Taṃ ti vatthukāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Samijjhati<sup>9</sup> ti ijjhati<sup>10</sup> samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vin-dati ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addhā pūtimāno hoti ti. Addhā ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nis-saṃsayavacanaṃ<sup>11</sup> nikkāṇikhavacanaṃ<sup>12</sup> advejjhavacanaṃ adveḥhakavacanaṃ niyogavacanaṃ apanṇakavacanaṃ<sup>13</sup>

\* Jāt. iii, 450. Mahāvastu iii, 190.

<sup>1</sup> S mamāyikā.

<sup>2</sup> S amamāyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S kāmācchando, throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °nandi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hotisi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S icchayaṃamaṇassa.

<sup>8</sup> S abhiḥappamaṇassa.

<sup>9</sup> S samicchati.

<sup>10</sup> S icchanti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisamsaya°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nikkakha°.

<sup>13</sup> S apannaka°.

avatthāpanavacanam etaṃ, addhā ti. *Pīti* ti yā pañca-kāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā<sup>1</sup> pīti, pāmujjam<sup>2</sup>, āmodanā, pa-modanā, hāso, pahāso, vitti, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanatā<sup>3</sup> cittassa<sup>4</sup>, abhipūraṇatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa. *Mano* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyaṃ viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā<sup>6</sup> mano-viññāṇadhātu; ayam vuccati mano. *Ayam* mano imāya pītiyā saha gato hoti, saha jāto saṃsattho sampayutto ekuppadō ekaṇirodho ekavatthuko ekārammaṇo. *Pīti*mano hoti ti pītimano hoti<sup>4</sup> tuṭṭhamano haṭṭhamano pahaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamano muditamano<sup>7</sup> pamoditamano<sup>4</sup> hoti ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

*Laddhā macco yad icchatī* ti. *Laddhā* ti laddha<sup>8</sup> labhitvā paṭilabhitvā adhigantvā<sup>9</sup> vinditvā. *Macco*<sup>10</sup> ti satto naro māṇavo<sup>11</sup> poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>12</sup> jantu indagū<sup>13</sup> manujo. *Yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchati yaṃ sādīyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piḷeti<sup>14</sup> yaṃ abhijappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco<sup>15</sup> yad icchati-  
'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchati ti.

Tassa ce kāmayamānassa<sup>16</sup> chandujā-  
tassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va-  
ruppati. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Si °saññuttā, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S pamojjam.

<sup>3</sup> S attamanā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhipharatā; S abhiparaṇatā.

<sup>6</sup> S tajjamano°.

<sup>7</sup> Si samudita°.

<sup>8</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>9</sup> S abhigantvā.

<sup>10</sup> S maccā.

<sup>11</sup> S māṇavo *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jagu; Si jātu *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Si *v.l.* hindagū.

<sup>14</sup> Si pihati.

• <sup>15</sup> S maccho.

<sup>16</sup> Si kāmayamānassa *throughout*.



*Tassa ce kāmāyānassā* ti. *Tassa ce* ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. *Kāmāyānassā* ti kāmāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> icchamānassa sādīyamānassa paṭṭhayamānassa<sup>2</sup> pihayamānassa<sup>3</sup> abhijappamānassa. Atha vā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati<sup>5</sup> saṃhariyati<sup>6</sup>. Yathā hatthiyānena vā<sup>7</sup> assayanena vā<sup>7</sup> goyāneṇa vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena<sup>8</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup> kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>11</sup> ti, tassa ce kāmāyānassa.

*Chandajātassa jantuno* ti. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgō kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho<sup>12</sup> kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmachando *jāto* hoti, sañjāto nibbatta abhinibbatta<sup>13</sup> pātubhūto. *Jantuno* ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa jivassa jagussa<sup>14</sup> jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandajātassa<sup>15</sup> jantuno.

*Te kāmā parihāyanti* ti te vā<sup>16</sup> kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.

Katham te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass' eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati. \*appiya vā dāyādā haranti, nihitattānā<sup>17</sup> vā vīgacchati,<sup>18</sup> dūppayutta<sup>19</sup> vā kammantā bhañjanti,<sup>20</sup> kule

\* (/. Khp. viii, 5.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāmēna.

<sup>2</sup> S paṭṭhayamānassa.

<sup>3</sup> S pihamānassa.

<sup>4</sup> S niyyāti.

<sup>5</sup> S vusihati.

<sup>6</sup> S saṃsādiyati.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S menda°.

<sup>9</sup> S saṃdiyyāti.

<sup>10</sup> Si evaṃ often in this context.

<sup>11</sup> S sādīyati.

<sup>12</sup> S kāmāsiho.

<sup>13</sup> S abhinippatto.

<sup>14</sup> Si jātussa.

<sup>15</sup> S °jātassā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S om.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nihitattānā; Si nihitaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Si nādhigacchati; S pi gacchati.

<sup>19</sup> S dubbayayutto.

<sup>20</sup> S bhañjati; Si bhijjanti.

vā kulajjhāpako<sup>1</sup> uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhamseti, aniccatāy' eva aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhamseti paripatanti<sup>3</sup> antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Katham so kāmehi parihāyati? 'Tittḥant' eva te<sup>4</sup> bhogā<sup>5</sup>, so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhamseti paripatati antarahāyati vippalujjati.

\*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi dahati, nassati,  
atho antena jahati sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ.  
Etad aññāya medhāvī bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca,  
datvā ca bhutvā<sup>6</sup> ca yathānubhavaṃ  
anindito saggam upeti thānaṃ ti,

e kāmā<sup>7</sup> parihāyanti.

*Sallaviddho va ruppātī* ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhamayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, isāṇamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, uppātī kuppātī ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> piḷiyati, byādhito domanassito oti; evaṃ eva vatthukāmānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā upajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>9</sup>, so kāmāsallena<sup>10</sup> ca sokasallena ca<sup>10</sup> viddho *ruppātī* kuppātī ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> piḷiyati, byādhito domanassito hoti ti, *sallaviddho va ruppātī*. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassa ce kāmāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, *sallaviddho va ruppātī* ti.

S. i, 32.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulāṅgāro; S kulāṅkāro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṭṭhamī.

<sup>3</sup> S paripatanti; Si pariccajanti.

<sup>4</sup> S *adl.* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S sutvā.

<sup>8</sup> S ghaṭṭiyati; Si ghaṭiyati.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhoge.

<sup>7</sup> S kāmam.

<sup>9</sup> S °upāyā.

Yo kāmē parivajjeti sappass'<sup>1</sup> eva padā  
siro,  
so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samati-  
vattati. 3.

*Yo kāmē parivajjeti* ti. *Yo* ti *yo* yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasa-mannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāmē parivajjeti ti *kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>2</sup> dve *kāmā*, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāmē *parivajjeti* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāmē parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā samucchadato vā.

Katham vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti? Atthikaṃkalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Maṃsapesūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā bahu-sādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Tiṇukkūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā anudāhanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Aṅgārakāsūpamā<sup>6</sup> kāmā mahāparilāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā<sup>7</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā<sup>8</sup> ti passanto, vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhikuttanatthenā<sup>9</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>10</sup> kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāmē parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

<sup>1</sup> Si sapasseva, *and below* sapo, sapasiro; B<sup>p</sup> sabbasseva.

<sup>2</sup> *Codd.* udānato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atthikaṅkalupamā; S athikaṃkophapamā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °upamā. (*Cf.* M. i, 130; 364 *f.*)

<sup>5</sup> S tintakkupamā. <sup>6</sup> S aṃkāhārakāsūpamā.

<sup>7</sup> S dhuttara°. <sup>8</sup> S °paribhuñjana°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhikuttana°; S adhikuttana°; Si adhi-kantana°.

<sup>10</sup> S satthi°.

sappaṭibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aggikkhandhūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā mahābhitāpanatthenā<sup>2</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.<sup>4</sup>

Buddhānussatiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvento pi<sup>4</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . pa . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, sīlānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, ānāpānussatiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvento pi, maraṇussatiṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>7</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti<sup>7</sup>, upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamam jhānam bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, duttiyam<sup>8</sup> jhānam bhāvento pi, tatiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, catuttham jhānam bhāvento pi, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāvento pi, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevaśaṇṇānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Katham samucchedato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggam bhāvento pi apāyagamanive kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggam<sup>10</sup> bhāvento pi olārike kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggam bhāvento pi aṇusahagato kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, arahattamaggam bhāvento pi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam āsesam miśsesam samucchedato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti ti, ye kāme parivajjeti.

*Sappass'*<sup>11</sup> *eva padū sro* ti. *Sappo* vuccati ahi. Ken' atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhu-

<sup>1</sup> S aggikkhandu°. <sup>2</sup> Si mahaggitāpana°.

<sup>3</sup> S °ssati *throughout*. Cf. A. i, 30, 42.

<sup>4</sup> S *om*. <sup>5</sup> S anāpānānussati; Si ānāpānussatiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S maraṇānussati; Si maraṇānussatiṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>8</sup> S duttiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam, *etc*.

<sup>9</sup> S °samāpatti *throughout*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sakad°.

<sup>11</sup> Si *has sappass' eva, sappo, saṃsappanto*; S sabba, sada, sappo.

janto gacchatī ti bhujago; urena gacchatī ti urago; pan-  
nasiro gacchatī ti pannago; sireṇa<sup>1</sup> supatī<sup>2</sup> ti sirimsapo<sup>3</sup>;  
vile<sup>4</sup> sayatī ti vilāsayo<sup>4</sup>; guhāyaṃ setī<sup>5</sup> ti guhāsayo;  
dāṭhā<sup>6</sup> tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho<sup>6</sup>; visam tassa ghoran  
ti ghoraviso; jivhā tassa duvidhā<sup>7</sup> ti dujivho<sup>8</sup>; dvīhi  
jivhāhi rasaṃ sāyatī ti dvirasaññū<sup>9</sup>. Yathā puriso jīvitukāmo  
amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> pādena  
sappasiraṃ vajjeyya<sup>11</sup> vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivaj-  
jeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> kāme  
vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sap-  
pass' eva padā siro.

*So 'maṇi visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. So ti yo  
kāme parivajjeti. Visattikā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo  
anunayo anurodho nandi<sup>12</sup> nandirāgo<sup>12</sup>, cittassa sārāgo,  
icchā mucchā<sup>13</sup> ajjhosaṇaṃ gedho<sup>14</sup> paligedho<sup>15</sup> saṅgo<sup>16</sup>  
paṅko ejā māyā janikā sañjananī sabbhinī<sup>17</sup> jālinī saritā  
visattikā suttam visatā āyūhanī<sup>18</sup> dutiyā paṇidhi bhava-  
netti vanam vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā  
āsā āsimsanā<sup>19</sup> āsimsitattaṃ<sup>20</sup>, rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā  
rasāsā<sup>21</sup> phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jivitāsā,  
jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā<sup>22</sup> pajappanā jappitattaṃ,  
loluppā<sup>23</sup> loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā<sup>24</sup>,  
sādhukamyatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho, nikanti nikā-  
manā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṇhā bhava-*

<sup>1</sup> S sareṇa; Si sirena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppatī [supatī = srpatī]

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarisappo; S sirimsappo; Si sirisapo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bil°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayatī.

<sup>6</sup> Si S dāḍhā, dāḍhā°.

<sup>7</sup> S dvividhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dujjivo; S dujjivho; Si dujivhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si dirasaññū.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>odd.</sup> °paṭikkulo.

<sup>11</sup> S vajjeyyā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandī, nandirāgo. (Cf. Dhs. § 1059.)

<sup>13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> S rodho.

<sup>15</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>16</sup> Si r.l. satto.

<sup>17</sup> S sappinī.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayūhinī.

<sup>19</sup> S āsisanā.

<sup>20</sup> S āsīsītattam.

<sup>21</sup> Si om.

<sup>22</sup> S jappinā; Si jappā.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S loluppam.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mucchañcikatā; S suvañcikatā.

taṇhā vibhavataṇhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhatāṇhā rūpataṇhā<sup>1</sup>, saddataṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammataṇhā; ogho yogo gantho<sup>2</sup> upādānaṃ āvaranaṃ nivaranaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ<sup>3</sup> upakkilesa anusayo pariyutṭhānaṃ latā, vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhappabhavo, mārapāso mārabaḷisaṃ māravisayo, taṇhānadi tanhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṇhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

*Visattikā* ti. Ken' atthena visattikā? Visatā<sup>6</sup> ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visatā<sup>7</sup> ti visattikā<sup>8</sup>, visakkatī<sup>9</sup> ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā<sup>10</sup> ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparihogā ti visattikā; visālā vā pana sā<sup>11</sup> rūpe taṇhā<sup>11</sup>, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabbhave rūpabbhave arūpabbhave saññābbhave asaññābbhave nevasaññānāsaññābbhave ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visatā vitthata ti, visattikā.

*Loke* ti apūyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

*Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte<sup>12</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>3</sup> S bandanaṃ; Si phandanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si v.l. °nidhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gadulaṃ; Si gaddalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S visabhā.

<sup>7</sup> S visaññā.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. visahā ti visattikā.

<sup>9</sup> S visattati.

<sup>10</sup> S °vādītā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṇhā rūpe.

<sup>12</sup> S cittesu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patibandhānaṃ; S paripattānaṃ.

appamuṭṭhattā<sup>1</sup> sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā<sup>2</sup> sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya<sup>3</sup> sato, satiyā apaccorohanatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā<sup>4</sup> sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Buddhānussatiyā<sup>5</sup> sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, silānussatiyā sato, cūgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā<sup>6</sup> sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati<sup>7</sup> saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā<sup>8</sup> sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto<sup>10</sup> upāgato<sup>11</sup> samupāgato<sup>12</sup> upapanno samupapanno<sup>13</sup> samannāgato<sup>14</sup>, so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati ti yā<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>16</sup> visattikā, imaṃ<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>17</sup> visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamati vitivattati ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati ti. Ten' āha Bhaḡavā :

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro,

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati ti.

Khettam vatthum hiraṇṇam vā gavāssam<sup>18</sup> dāsa porisam  
thiyo<sup>19</sup> bandhū puthū<sup>20</sup> kāme yo naro  
anugijjhati. 4.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asammūṭṭhānam : S asaduṭṭhattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatattā, *often*.

<sup>3</sup> S pāraṇṇatāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sattattā.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* muddhā

<sup>6</sup> Si maraṇānussatiyā.

<sup>7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> Si assammussanatā ; S asammuyhasantā.

<sup>9</sup> S samāsati.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Si upagato.

<sup>12</sup> Si samupagato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgato.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* vā sā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vā tam ; S *ad.* vā . . .

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavassam.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tiyo.

<sup>20</sup> P.T.S. puthu.

*Khettam vatthum hiraññaṃ vā ti. Khetan ti sālīkhettaṃ vihiḍḍhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *tilakhettaṃ. Vatthun ti gharavatthu*<sup>2</sup> *koṭṭhavatthu*<sup>3</sup> *purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. Hiraññan ti hiraññaṃ*<sup>4</sup> *vuccati kahāpaṇo*<sup>5</sup> *ti, khettaṃ vatthum hiraññaṃ vā.*

*Garāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ ti. Garan ti gāvo*<sup>6</sup> *vuccanti. Assā ti pasukādayo*<sup>7</sup> *vuccanti. Dāsā ti cattāro dāsā, antojātako dāso, dhanakkitaḥ*<sup>8</sup> *dāso, sāmam vā dāsavisayam*<sup>9</sup> *upeti, akāmako*<sup>10</sup> *vā dāsavisayam*<sup>9</sup> *upeti.*

\*Āmāya<sup>11</sup> dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke,  
dhanena kitā pi bhavanti dāsā,  
sāmañ ca eke upayanti dāsam,  
bhayā<sup>12</sup> panuṇṇā pi bhavanti dāsā.

*Porisaṃ*<sup>13</sup> *ti tayo purisā, bhaṭakā*<sup>14</sup> *kammakarā upajivino ti, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.*

*Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme ti. Thiyo ti itthipariggaho vuccati. Bandhū ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu, mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu. Puthū kāme ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.*

*Yo naro anugijjhatī ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhamma-samannāgato*<sup>15</sup> *khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā*

\* Jāt. vi, 285.

<sup>1</sup> *Codd.* godhuma<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vatthum throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> koṭṭhagāvatthum; S *om.* <sup>4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S kahāpanako. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S passukāyo. <sup>8</sup> S dhantako.

<sup>9</sup> Si dāsaviyam; S dasabam, dasavisayam.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad. mā.* <sup>11</sup> S āhaya.

<sup>12</sup> S bhayāparuṇṇā. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purisā; S purisān.

<sup>14</sup> S bhaṭikā; Si bhajakā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> <sup>o</sup>sampannāgato.



gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā *Naro* ti satto naro mānavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Anugijjhati* ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gijjhati anugijjhati paligijjhati palibajjhati ti, yo<sup>1</sup> naro anugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraṇṇaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsapori-  
saṃ

thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ  
parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhin-  
naṃ ivodakam. 5.

*Abalā naṃ baliyanti* ti. *Abalā* ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabala appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihīnā<sup>2</sup> omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>3</sup> parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṇti pari-  
sahaṇti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti mad-  
danti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

<sup>4</sup> Athavā abalaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appa-  
thāmakam hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> omakam lāmakam  
jatukkam parittaṃ, yassa n' atthi saddhābalaṃ viri-  
yabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ  
ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ sahaṇti parisahaṇti  
abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti<sup>5</sup> pariyādiyanti maddanti ti,  
evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

*Maddante naṃ parissayā* ti. <sup>6</sup> *Parissayā* ti <sup>6</sup> dve parissayā,  
pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi-accha<sup>7</sup>-  
taracchā kokā<sup>8</sup> gomahisā<sup>9</sup> hatthi<sup>10</sup> ahi-vicchikā satapadī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā throughout.

<sup>4-4</sup> S attha balam.

<sup>5</sup> S ajjhottharanti throughout.

<sup>6-6</sup> S Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °acchā°.

<sup>8</sup> S nakomahiya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mahisā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthi.

corā vā assu, māṇavā vā<sup>1</sup> katakammā<sup>2</sup> vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho<sup>3</sup> jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā<sup>4</sup> visūcikā<sup>5</sup> kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍo kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, senīhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utu-pariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sītaṃ uḥham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo<sup>7</sup> dumsamakāsavātātapasiriṃsapa-samphassā<sup>8</sup> iti vā<sup>2</sup>, ime vuccanti pakāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kayaduccaritaṃ vaci-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thanubho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā<sup>9</sup>; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti ken' atthena parissayā? Parisahantī<sup>10</sup> ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsavā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī<sup>10</sup> ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? <sup>11</sup>Te parissayā<sup>11</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya<sup>12</sup> antarāyāya samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkaṭipā-

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Could. daho.

<sup>4</sup> Could. sulā.

<sup>5</sup> S visuci.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pasāvo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °sarisaṇḍaṃ.

• <sup>9</sup> Si sabbe k°.

<sup>10</sup> S parissahantī.

<sup>11-11</sup> Si om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S antarāyāya parihānāya throughout.

dāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrīkārītāya<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññūtāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajaññaassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā<sup>2</sup> pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā<sup>3</sup> pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Sāntevāsiko<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko<sup>7</sup> saccariyako<sup>8</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>10</sup> samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako<sup>14</sup> ti vuccati. Puna

S. iv, 136.

<sup>1</sup> Si paripūra°.

<sup>2</sup> S bilālayāyā.

<sup>3</sup> S dakāyasayā.

<sup>4</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B° sante°; S sā ante°.

<sup>6</sup> S sā āñcariyako.

<sup>7</sup> S antevāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> S acariyako.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. ye.

<sup>10</sup> B° sarasaṃkappa; S parasamkappā.

<sup>11</sup> B° anvāsavanti; Si anvāssavanti, *here and below*.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>14</sup> S ācariyako.

c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>1</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti <sup>2</sup>pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>3</sup> samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasantī anvāvasantu pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati ; te naṃ samudācaranti <sup>5</sup>samudācaranti naṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu <sup>7</sup>viharatī ti, evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissaya.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā<sup>8</sup>. Katame tayo ? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. <sup>10</sup>Doso bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko<sup>10</sup>. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati ;  
andhaṃ<sup>11</sup> tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.  
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati ;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

\* Itv. § 88.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ye.

<sup>3</sup> S para°.

<sup>4</sup> S ante°.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S sācariyassako.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si viharati evam.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> Si °malo.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S doso . . . pe . . .

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si andhatamaṃ *throughout*.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati ;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā ti <sup>1</sup>.

Vuttaṃ <sup>2</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo ? Lobho kho <sup>3</sup> mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja <sup>4</sup> purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya <sup>4</sup>. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti <sup>3</sup>.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalaṃ <sup>5</sup> ti,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā :

†Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto <sup>7</sup>  
ito samutṭhaya manovitakkā  
kumārakā dhamkam <sup>8</sup> iv' ossajjanti <sup>9</sup> ti,

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ  
sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādi-  
yanti maddanti ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.

S. i, 70 ; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> S sālalan.

<sup>6</sup> Si vuttam h' etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ito jātā ; S itojā.

<sup>8</sup> S maṅkam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> osajjanti.

*Tato naṃ dukkham anveti ti.* <sup>1</sup>*Tato ti*<sup>1</sup> tato tato paris-  
sayato taṃ puggalam dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyika-  
kaṃ hoti; jātidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ  
hoti, jarādukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
byādhidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
maraṇadukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayāsadukkhāṃ anveti anu-  
gacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhāṃ, tirac-  
chānāyonikaṃ dukkhāṃ, petavisayikaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhāṃ anveti  
anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusakāṃ dukkhāṃ,  
gabbhe okkantimūlakāṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhāṃ, gabbhe tṭhitimūlakāṃ  
dukkhāṃ, gabbhā<sup>5</sup> vutṭhānamūlakāṃ dukkhāṃ, jātass'  
upanibandhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhāṃ, jātassa parādheyyakāṃ  
dukkhāṃ, attupakkamadukkhāṃ, parupakkamadukkhāṃ<sup>7</sup>  
anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkhāṃ an-  
veti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkhāṃ  
vipariṇāmadukkhāṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo  
jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dan-  
tarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho<sup>8</sup> jaro kucchirogo mucchā  
pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhāṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso  
apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-  
pittāṃ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭ-  
ṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamutṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamutṭhānā  
ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā,  
visamaparihārājā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavi-  
pākajā ābādhā, sītaṃ uṇhāṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro pas-  
sāvo dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassadukkhāṃ,  
mātumaraṇadukkhāṃ<sup>9</sup> pitumaraṇadukkhāṃ bhātumaraṇa-  
dukkhāṃ bhaginimaraṇadukkhāṃ puttamaraṇadukkhāṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si nerayikadukkhāṃ, °yonikadukkhāṃ, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Si petavisayadukkhāṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si gabbhokkanti°.

<sup>5</sup> Si gabbhav°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bandhakāṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si parapakkama°; B<sup>p</sup> parūpakkamaṃ d°; S paru-  
pamaṃ dukkhāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Codd. dāho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °maraṇaṃ dukkhāṃ throughout.

dhītumaraṇadukkhaṃ ñātibyasaṇadukkhaṃ bhogabyasaṇadukkhaṃ rogabyasaṇadukkhaṃ sīlabyasaṇadukkhaṃ diṭṭhibyasaṇadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti ti, tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

*Navam bhinnam ivodakan* ti yathā bhinnam nāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> tato tato udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, pacchato pi, hetṭhato pi, passato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; evaṃ eva tato tato pariṣsayato taṃ puggalam dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātīdukkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasaṇadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti ti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ pariṣsayā,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakan  
ti.

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā  
va pārāgū. 6.

*Tasmā jantu sadā sato* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidāna<sup>3</sup> etaṃ ādīnaṃ sampasamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. *Jantu* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccākālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ satatam samitam abbocehiṇṇam<sup>4</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham<sup>5</sup>, udakummikājātaṃ<sup>6</sup> avīci santatisahitaṃ<sup>7</sup> phusitaṃ<sup>8</sup> purebhattam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *ad.* udakaṃ anvāyikaṃ; S *ad.* dakam ehito.

<sup>2</sup> S jātikaṃ dukkhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si *c.l.* taṃnidānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbokiṇṇam; S abbokinnam.

<sup>5</sup> S pokhānumpokham; Si pokhānupokham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> udakummikājātaṃ; S udakummikajātaṃ: Si udakummikajātaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S santasayitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ.

pacchābhaddham purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchima-  
mayāmaṃ kāle junhe vasse hemante gimhe, purimé vayo-  
khandhe, majjhimé vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe.  
Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-  
patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu  
dhammānupassanāsati-patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi<sup>1</sup>  
pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti,  
tasmā jantu sadā sato.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti. Kāmāni<sup>2</sup> ti addānato dve kāmā,  
vātthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti  
vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivaj-  
jeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Katham vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Atṭhi-  
kaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vik-  
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā  
bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme  
parivajjeyya, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti  
passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . .  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>3</sup> vik-  
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato  
kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchedato kāme  
parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

Te pahāya tare oghaṇ ti. Te ti vatthukāme pariṇānitvā,  
kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā  
anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>4</sup>, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya paja-  
hitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpā-  
danīvaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuc-  
canīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vino-  
ditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ  
bhavoghaṃ ditṭhogaṃ avijjogaṃ tareyya uttareyya  
patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, te pahāya<sup>6</sup> tare  
oghaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāmā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gametvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S pahā.



*Nāvaṃ sitvā*<sup>1</sup> *ra pārāgū ti yathā*<sup>2</sup> *garukam nāvaṃ*  
*bhārikam udakam sitvā* *osiñcitvā chaddetvā lahukāya*  
*nāvāya khippam lahum appakasiren' eva pārāṃ gaccheyya;*  
*evam eva vatthukāme pariṇānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya*  
*pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā,*  
*kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamid-*  
*dhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānī-*  
*varaṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā ana-*  
*bhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippam lahum appakasiren' eva pārāṃ*  
*gaccheyya. Pārāṃ vuccati amatam nibbānaṃ; yo so sab-*  
*basamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo*  
*virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; pārāṃ gaccheyya, pārāṃ adhi-*  
*gaccheyya, pārāṃ phuseyya, param sacchikareyya pārāgū*  
*ti; yo pi pārāṃ gantukāmo so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ*  
*gacchati so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ gato so pi pārāgū.*

Vuttam<sup>3</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Tiṇṇo pārāgato<sup>4</sup> thale  
 tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. <sup>2</sup>Brāhmaṇo ti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave ara-  
 hato etam adhivacanaṃ; so abhiññāpārāgū pariññāpārāgū  
 pahānapārāgū bhāvanāpārāgū sacchikiriyaṃpārāgū samā-  
 pattipārāgū; abhiññāpārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññā-  
 pārāgū sabbadukkhānaṃ, pahānapārāgū sabbakilesānaṃ,  
 bhāvanāpārāgū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriya-  
 pārāgū nirodhassa, samāpattipārāgū sabbasamāpattinaṃ;  
 so vasippatto pārāṃpattatto ariyasmim sīlasmim, vasip-  
 patto pārāṃpattatto ariyasmim samādhismim, vasippatto  
 pārāṃpattatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pārāṃpattatto  
 ariyāya vimuttiyā; so pārāgato<sup>4</sup> pārāppatto, anta-  
 gato antappatto, koṭigato koṭippatto, pariyaṇtagato pari-  
 yantappatto, voṣāṇagato voṣāṇappatto, tāṇagato tāṇap-  
 patto, leṇagato leṇappatto, saraṇagato saraṇappatto, abha-  
 yaṇagato abhayappatto, accutaṇagato accutappatto, amata-  
 gato amatappatto, nibbāṇagato nibbāṇappatto; so  
 vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko  
 pālita brahmacariyo uttamaditṭhippatto bhāvitamaggo

\* S. iv, 175.

<sup>1</sup> S hitvā twice; Si sitvā . . . siñcitvā.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pārāṃgato.

pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho ; dukkham tassa pariññātam, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam abhiññātam, pariññeyyam pariññātam, pahātabbam pahīnam, bhāvetabbam bhāvitam, sacchikātabbam sacchikatam ; so ukkhittapaligho samkiñṇaparikkho<sup>1</sup> abbūlhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunṇapaccekasacco<sup>2</sup> samavayasatthesano<sup>3</sup> anāvilasamkappo passaddhakūyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> suvimuttapañño kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito ; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito ; <sup>5</sup> n' eva visineti<sup>5</sup>, na ussineti, visinetvā<sup>6</sup> ṭhito ; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti<sup>7</sup>, vidhupetvā ṭhito ; asekkhena<sup>8</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito. asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññakkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito ; saccam paṭipādayitvā<sup>9</sup> ṭhito, ejaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggim pariyādayitvā<sup>11</sup> ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭam<sup>12</sup> samādāya ṭhito, mutti-paṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accanta-pārisuddhiyā<sup>13</sup> ṭhito, akammaññatāya<sup>14</sup> pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gati-pariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si °parikkho.

<sup>2</sup> S panunna°.

<sup>3</sup> S sampambavaya°

<sup>4</sup> S vimutta°.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' eva saṃsibbato ; S n' eva saṃsippati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> Si S sandhapeti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asekkhena *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> S sampaṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyādiyitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si kaṭam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anaccanta°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> akammasatāya ; S akammāsatāya.

ṭhito, vattāpariyante ṭhito, antimabhavē<sup>1</sup> ṭhito, anti-  
masamussaye<sup>2</sup> ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

\*Tassāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,  
jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti<sup>4</sup>,

nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū<sup>5</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti<sup>6</sup>.

PAṬHAMO<sup>7</sup> KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

\*.Thag. 202.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime bh°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime s°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si assāyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Kāmasuttaniddeso pathamo samatto.

## II.

### DUTIYO<sup>1</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭham naro mohanasmim<sup>3</sup> pagālho<sup>4</sup>,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāma hi loke na hi suppahāyā. 1.

*Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno<sup>5</sup> ti. Satto ti hi kho vuttam. Api ca guhā tāva vattabbā. Guhā vuccati kāyo : kāyo ti vā guhā ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan<sup>6</sup> ti vā nagaran ti vā kuṭi ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo<sup>7</sup> ti vā<sup>8</sup> nāgo ti vā<sup>8</sup> kūyass' etaṃ adhvācanam. Satto guhāyaṃ ti guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto<sup>9</sup> laggo laggito<sup>10</sup> palibuddho : yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam<sup>11</sup> suttam visattam āsattam laggam laggitam palibuddham ; evam eva guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.*

Vuttam h'<sup>12</sup> etaṃ Bhavagatā : \*Rūpe kho Rādha<sup>13</sup> yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā

\* S. iii, 188-190.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aṭṭha. <sup>2</sup> S guhakasuttaniddesaṃ cakkhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mohanasmi *here and below.*

<sup>4</sup> S sagālho *here and below.*

<sup>5</sup> S °chando *here and below.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nagaran ti vā *before* niddan ti vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kumbho.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> S lagito.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandham ; S bhagananḍam.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> Si om.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, <sup>1</sup> tatra satto <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> tatra visatto <sup>2</sup>, tasmā <sup>3</sup> satto ti vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> Satto ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyam.

Bahunābhichanno <sup>5</sup> ti bahukehi kilesehi channo <sup>6</sup>, rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena <sup>7</sup> channo, upanāhena channo, makkhena channo, paḷāsena channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo, māyāya channo, sādheyyena <sup>8</sup> channo, thambhena channo, sārambhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi <sup>9</sup> channo ucchanno <sup>9</sup> āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo <sup>10</sup> pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyam bahunābhichanno.

Ṭiṭṭham naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti. <sup>11</sup> Ṭiṭṭham naro ti <sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhanto naro ratto rāgavasena tiṭṭhati, duṭṭho dosavasena tiṭṭhati, mūḷho mohavasena tiṭṭhati, vinibandho mānavasena tiṭṭhati, parāmatṭho diṭṭhivasena tiṭṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena tiṭṭhati, aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchavasena tiṭṭhati, thāmagato anusayavasena tiṭṭhati ti, evaṃ pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhavagatā : \* Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abbivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotavinnēyyā saddā,

\* S. iv, 36.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si tatrāsatto

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ti vuccati. Vedanāya kho Rādha . . . pe . . . saññāya kho Rādha, samkhāresu samkhāresu kho Rādha, viññāṇe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, [yā] taṇhā, ye upāyupādāna cetasā adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā tatra satto tatra visatto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vedanāya kho.

<sup>5</sup> S °chando.

<sup>6</sup> S chando throughout.

<sup>7</sup> S kopena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyyena.

<sup>9-9</sup> S chando vichando ucchando.

<sup>10</sup> Si ophuṭo ; S ?

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup>, manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhū abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā: \* Rūpupayam<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇam rūpappa-tiṭṭham nandūpasevanam<sup>3</sup> vuddhim<sup>4</sup> virūhim vepullam āpajjati<sup>5</sup>. Vedanupayam vā bhikkhave, saññupayam<sup>6</sup> vā bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>, saṃkhārupayam vā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇam saṃkhārappa-tiṭṭham nandūpasevanam vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjati ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam pi<sup>8</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:† Kavalīṅkāre<sup>9</sup> ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānam virūham; yattha patitṭhitam viññānam virūham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānam vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti; yattha atthi āyatim<sup>10</sup> punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaranam, sasokan tam bhikkhave sarajam sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi<sup>11</sup>. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi

\* S. iii, 53.

† S. ii, 101-103.

<sup>1</sup> S phoṭṭhabbam.

<sup>2</sup> Si rūpupāya; B<sup>p</sup> S rūpupāyam (Si has generally<sup>o</sup> upāya; B<sup>p</sup> S °upāyam).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandupasecanam; S nandyapasenavanam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S buddhim.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. evam pi tiṭṭham naro. Vuttam pi h' etam.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. viññānupayam.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalīkāre ce; S kabalīkāra me.

<sup>10</sup> S āyati throughout; B<sup>p</sup> sometimes.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

taṇhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānam virūḷham; yattha patitṭhitam viññānam virūḷham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānam vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānam vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jāti-jarāmarānam<sup>1</sup>; yattha atthi āyatim jāti-jarāmarānam<sup>1</sup>, sasokaṇ<sup>2</sup> tam bhikkhave saraṇam<sup>3</sup> sa-upāyāsan<sup>4</sup> ti vadāmi ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

*Mohanasmim pagālho ti.* Mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmāgunā, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kimkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmāgunā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāguṇesu mūyanti sammūyanti sampamūyanti, mūlhā sammūlhā sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvutā nivutā ovutā<sup>5</sup> pihitā paṇicchannā paṭikujjitā; tamkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmāgunā. Mohanasmim pagālho ti mohanasmim pagālho ogālho ajjhogālho nimuggo ti, tiṭṭham naro mohanasmim pagālho.

*Dūre vivekā hi tathāridho so ti.* Vīrekā ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam<sup>6</sup> kandaram giri-guham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam<sup>7</sup>, kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati: so<sup>6</sup> eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṇkamam adhiṭṭhati, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

<sup>1</sup> S om. jāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saraṇamsa.

<sup>5</sup> Si ophuṭā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palālapuñcam; S palālapuññajam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pajahakan tam.

<sup>4</sup> S supāyasaṇam.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.; S sārā.

Katamo cittaviveko ? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; duttiyaṃ jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; tatiyaṃ jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukklehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sotāpannassa sukkāyaditṭhiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparamasā<sup>1</sup> ditṭhānusaṃyā vicikicchānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikā kāmarāgānusaṃyā paṭighānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusaṃyā paṭighānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; arahato<sup>2</sup> rūparāgā arūparāgā<sup>3</sup> mānā uddhaccā avijjāya<sup>4</sup> mānānusaṃyā bhavarāgānusaṃyā avijjānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimitteli cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko ? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam ; yo so<sup>4</sup> sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānam<sup>5</sup> nekkhammābhira-tānam ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodā-nappattānam ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnam puggalānam visamkhāragatānam.

<sup>1</sup> Si sīlabbatta°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B° S rūparūparāgā ; B° also ad. avijjāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si avijjā ; S ajjāya.

<sup>4</sup> B° om.

<sup>5</sup> B° S vivekaṭṭhakāyānam.



*Dūre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmim pagālho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta anāsanne vūpakatṭhe*<sup>1</sup>. *Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho*<sup>2</sup> *tādiso tassanṭhito*<sup>3</sup> *tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo yo so mohanasmim pagālho ti, dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so.*

*Kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.*

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsidadāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssaṇḍavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ratṭhaṇ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajaniyavatthu vatthukāmā. Api ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajjhata kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhatabahiddhā kāmā, hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇitā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānūsikā kāmā, dibbā kāmā, paccuppatṭhitā kāmā, nīnimitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmānīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā : ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmō, rāgo kāmō, chandarāgo kāmō, saṃkappo kāmō, rāgo kāmō, saṃkapparāgo kāmō; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmājhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.

\*Addasaṃ kāmā te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāmā jāyāsī;  
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāmā na hohīsī;  
ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

\* Jāt. iii, 450.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekatṭhe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tassasanāhithito.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kāmā hi loka na hi *suppahāyā* ti kāmā hi loka duppahāyā duccajjā<sup>1</sup> duppariccajjā dunnim-madayā<sup>2</sup> dunnivedhayā<sup>3</sup> dubbinivedhayā<sup>4</sup> duttarā duppa-tarā dussamatikkamā dubbitivattā ti, kāmā hi loka na hi *suppahāyā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagālho,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loka na hi *suppahāyā* ti.

Ichānidānā bhavasātabaddhā<sup>5</sup>  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappam. 2.

*Ichānidānā bhavasātabaddhā* ti. *Ichā* ti vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cit-tassa sārāgo icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho<sup>6</sup> paligedho<sup>7</sup> saṅgo paṅko ejā māyā janikā<sup>8</sup> sañjanikā<sup>9</sup> sañjananī sib-binī jālinī saritā visattikā suttam visatā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vaṇaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho<sup>10</sup>, āsā āsimsanā āsimsitattam rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvītāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappā<sup>11</sup> jappanā jappitattam, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattam, muc-chañcikātā<sup>12</sup>, sādhu-kammaññatā<sup>13</sup>, adhammarāgo visama-

<sup>1</sup> S °cajā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunimmadayā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dunnivetṭhayā ; Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dubbinivetṭhayā.

<sup>5</sup> Si v.l. °bandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rodho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om. as above.

<sup>10</sup> Si paṭibandhā ; B<sup>p</sup> S paṭibandhu.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchañchikatā ; S suvañcitakā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādhu-kamyatā.

lobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā<sup>1</sup> pihanā sampatthanā<sup>2</sup>,  
kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, rūpataṇhā arūpa-  
taṇhā, nirodhataṇhā, rūpataṇhā<sup>3</sup> saddataṇhā gandha-  
taṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatataṇhā dhammataṇhā, ogho  
yogo gantho<sup>4</sup>, upādānaṃ āvaranaṃ nīvaranaṃ chadanaṃ  
bandhanaṃ upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā  
vevichāṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappa-  
bhavo<sup>5</sup> mārapāso mārabalisāṃ māravisayo taṇhānadi  
taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ<sup>6</sup> taṇhāsamuddo abhiijhā,  
lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

*Ichānidānā* ti icchānidānā<sup>7</sup> icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā  
icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti. Ekam bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā.  
Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā iṭṭhaṃ ca vatthu<sup>8</sup>.  
Tiṇi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jīvitam. Cattāri  
bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasamsā sukham. Pañca bhava-  
sātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,  
manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni,  
cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsam-  
padā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhāya vedanāya<sup>9</sup> baddhā<sup>10</sup>, iṭṭha-  
smim vatthusmim baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye<sup>11</sup>  
baddhā, jīvite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasam-  
sāya<sup>12</sup> baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā,  
saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu  
baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā, <sup>13</sup> sotasampadāya  
ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, mano-  
sampadāya<sup>13</sup>, baddhā vinibaddhā<sup>14</sup> ābaddhā laggā laggitā  
palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

<sup>1</sup> S patṭhanā.

<sup>2</sup> S sappatṭhanā.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pabhavo.

<sup>6</sup> Si S °gaddalaṃ ; B<sup>p</sup> °gadulaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °nidānakā.

<sup>8</sup> S vatthum as usual.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* sātabaddhā.

<sup>10</sup> S sasabaddham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ārogya°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pasamsāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānājivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vibaddhā.

*Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā ti te vā bhavasā-tavatthū*<sup>1</sup> *duppamuñcā*, <sup>2</sup>*sattā vā etto dummocayā*<sup>2</sup>.

Kathan te bhavasātavatthū<sup>1</sup> *duppamuñcā*? Sukhā vedanā dummūñcā<sup>3</sup>, itṭham vatthu dummūñcam, yobbaññam dummūñcam, ārogyam dummūñcam, jīvitaṃ dummūñcam, lābho dummūñco, yaso dummūñco, pasamsā dummūñcā, sukham dummūñcam, manāpikā rūpā dummūñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummūñcā, cakkhusampadā dummūñcā, <sup>4</sup>*sotasampadā ghāna-sampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā*<sup>4</sup>, dummūñcā duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimadayā<sup>5</sup> dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppaturā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā<sup>6</sup>; evan te<sup>7</sup> bhavasātavatthū<sup>8</sup> *duppamuñcā*.

Katham sattā etto<sup>9</sup> dummocayā? Sukhāya vedānaya sattā dummocayā, itṭhasmā vatthusmā dummocayā, yobbaññā dummocayā, ārogyā dummocayā, jīvita dummocayā, lābhā dummocayā, yasā dummocayā, pasamsāya dummocayā, sukhā dummocayā, manāpikēhi rūpehi dummocayā, manāpikēhi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi dummocayā, cakkhusampadāya dummocayā, <sup>10</sup>*sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya*<sup>10</sup> dummocayā duppamocayā<sup>11</sup> duddharā dussamuddharā dubbuṭṭhāpanā<sup>12</sup> dussamutṭhāpanā<sup>13</sup>; <sup>14</sup>*evam* sattā etto<sup>9</sup> dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā.

<sup>1</sup> S bhavissāthavatthu.

<sup>2-2</sup> S satto vā etto dumocayā (Si eto).

<sup>3</sup> S duppam<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunnivedhayā (S<sup>o</sup> vedayā).

<sup>6</sup> S duppativattā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> S assādavatthu.

<sup>9</sup> Si eto.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dubbutthāpayā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dussamutṭhāpayā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dunnivedhayā dubbinivedhayā . . . dubbīti-vattā (see above, l. 12).

Na hi aññamokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā<sup>1</sup> na sakkonti param palipapalipannam<sup>2</sup> uddharitum.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā: \* So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno<sup>3</sup> param palipapalipannam<sup>4</sup> uddharissati ti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati viñessati parinibbāpessati ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti evam<sup>5</sup>, na hi aññamokkhā.

Athavā n' atth' añño koci mocetā<sup>6</sup>; te yadi mucceyyum<sup>7</sup>, sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadam<sup>8</sup> anvatthapaṭipadam dhammānudhammapaṭipadam<sup>9</sup> paṭipajjamānā<sup>9</sup> mucceyyun ti, evam<sup>9</sup> pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

† Nāham gamissāmi pamocanāya  
kathamkathim<sup>11</sup> Dhotaka kañci<sup>12</sup> loke,  
dhammañ ca settham<sup>13</sup> abhijānamāno  
evam tuvaṃ<sup>14</sup> ogham imam taresi ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

‡ Attanā pakataṃ<sup>15</sup> pāpaṃ, attanā saṃkilissati,  
attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ, attanā 'va visujjhati,  
suddhi asuddhi paccattam, nāñño aññaṃ visodhaye ti,  
evam pi na hi aññamokkhā.

\* M. i, 45.

† Sn. 1064.

‡ Dh. 165.

<sup>1</sup> S palighapalipannā.

<sup>2</sup> S palighapalipannam.

<sup>3</sup> S palisapalipannam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palipalipannam; S palilapalipannam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>6</sup> Si mocetum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S muñceyyum throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S avaccanikka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñceyyam evam; S muñceyyan ti evam.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S kathamkathi jotaka.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> settham; S sattham.

<sup>14</sup> Si tvam.

<sup>15</sup> S va katam.

Vuttam pi<sup>1</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo<sup>2</sup>, tiṭṭhām' aham samādapetā; atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā app' ekacce accantanitṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāham brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggam buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā mucceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññamokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti. Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atītaṃ; api ca atītaṃ upādāya anāgatañ ca paccuppannañ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atītañ ca paccuppannañ ca pure.

Katham pure apekkham karoti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣim<sup>3</sup> atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano ahoṣim, <sup>5</sup> evaṃsañño ahoṣim<sup>5</sup>, evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣim, evaṃviññāno ahoṣim atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>; evam pi pure apekkham karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddham hoti viññānaṃ, chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃssa, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkham karoti; <sup>7</sup> iti me sotam ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>8</sup> gandhā ti<sup>8</sup>; iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>9</sup> dhammā ti<sup>9</sup> tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddham hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃssa, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkham karoti.

\* M. iii, 6.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S nibbānamgāmi°

<sup>3</sup> S ahoṣi . . . nandi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samannāneti; S samannāganeti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. athavā.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gandhānaṃ.

<sup>9-9</sup> S dhammanam.

Athavā, yān'<sup>1</sup> assu<sup>2</sup> tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakilitāni, tad assādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; evam pi pure apekkham karoti.

Katham pacchā apekkham karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ<sup>3</sup> anāgatam addhānam ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānam ti tattha nandim samanvāgameti; evam pi pacchā apekkham karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu<sup>5</sup> siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso<sup>7</sup> paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkham karoti; <sup>8</sup>iti me so-tam siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānam siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānam, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>9</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkham karoti.

Athavā, imināham sīlena vā vattena<sup>10</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi<sup>11</sup> devaññataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa<sup>12</sup> paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>13</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkham karoti ti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

*Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti. Ime va kāme ti*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yāni 'ssa; S yāni 'ssa vā yāni 'ssa.

<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* hasitalapitakilitāni.

<sup>3</sup> S pi sam *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samanāneti; S samannāneti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> S cakkhum *as usual*.

<sup>6</sup> S °lābhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S etam so.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> S paṇidhāya p°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatena *as usual*.

<sup>11</sup> S bhavissatimi.

<sup>12</sup> S appaṭiladdha.

<sup>13</sup> S paṇidhāyanap°.

paccuppanne pañca kāmāguṇe icchantā sādiyantā patthayantā<sup>1</sup> pihayantā abhijappantā. *Purime va jappan ti atite* pañca kāmāguṇe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā<sup>2</sup>  
avadāniyā te visame nivittā  
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti<sup>3</sup>:  
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse<sup>4</sup>? 3.

*Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā *giddhā* gadhitā mucchitā<sup>6</sup> ajjhopannā<sup>7</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

*Pasutā* ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā<sup>9</sup> tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā<sup>9</sup>, te pi kāmāpasutā.<sup>10</sup> Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe<sup>11</sup> esanti gavesanti<sup>11</sup> pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipateyyā, te pi kāmāpasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde

<sup>1</sup> S patthāyantā.

<sup>2</sup> S samūlhā.

<sup>3</sup> S paridevassanti. .

<sup>4</sup> S cutose.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato; S uddanato. *See* p. 1.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcitā; S *om*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tapponā.

<sup>9-9</sup> S taddhimuttāppateyya.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad*. ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe tadadhipateyya te pi kāmāpasutā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.



gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>1</sup>paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>1</sup>tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti <sup>2</sup>, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto <sup>3</sup>, kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto <sup>4</sup>, jhāyī jhānappasuto; evam eva <sup>5</sup>ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>6</sup>tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>6</sup>esanti gavesanti <sup>6</sup>pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

*Pamūḷhā* ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūḷhā <sup>7</sup>sammūḷhā <sup>8</sup>sampamūḷhā, avijjāya andhikatā <sup>9</sup>āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā.

*Avadāniyā* te visame nīvitthā <sup>10</sup>ti. *Avadāniyā* ti avamācchanti ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakanāṃ <sup>11</sup>vacanaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S bhuñjanti *here and below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pasuto *here and below*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pasuto.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe; S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* pamūḷhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si *v.l.* andhigatā.

<sup>10</sup> S nīvitthāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakanāṃ.

byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyantī ti<sup>1</sup>, avadāniyā<sup>2</sup>.

Katham avam gacchantī ti avadāniyā? <sup>3</sup>Avam gacchantī ti<sup>3</sup> nirayam gacchanti, tiracchānayonim gacchanti, pitti-visayam gacchantī<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> evam avam gacchantī ti, avadāniyā.

Katham maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vāṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccham kadariyam kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattam<sup>6</sup> cittassa, idam vuccati macchariyam. Api ca bhāndhamacchariyam pi macchariyam, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam<sup>7</sup>, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam gāho, idam vuccati macchariyam. Iminā macchariyena avadānūṭāya samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> janā pamattā; evam maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā.

Katham buddhānam buddhasāvakanam<sup>9</sup> vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim<sup>10</sup> n' ādiyantī ti avadāniyā? Buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññācittam upatthapenti, anassavā avacanakarā paṭilomavuttino aññen' eva mukham karonti, evam buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyantī ti, avadāniyā.<sup>11</sup>

Avadāniyā<sup>12</sup> te visame nivittā ti. Visame<sup>13</sup> ti visame<sup>13</sup> kāyakamme nivittā, visame vacikamme nivittā, visame manokamme nivittā, visame pānātipāte nivittā, visame adinnādāne nivittā, visame kāmesu micchācāre nivittā, visame musāvāde nivittā, visamāya pisunāya vācāya

<sup>1</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>2</sup> S avadaniyam.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gacchanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> S paggahitatta.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatā as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakanām here and below.

<sup>10</sup> S anusāsītthi, below anusitthi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

nivīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya pharusāya vācāya nivīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visame samphappalāpe nivīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya abhijjhāya nivīṭṭhā, visame byāpāde nivīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya micchādīṭṭhiyā nivīṭṭhā, visamesu saṃkhāresu nivīṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> kāmāgunesu nivīṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu nīvaraṇesu nivīṭṭhā, <sup>3</sup>visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā<sup>3</sup> nivīṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> patīṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāniyā te visame nivīṭṭhā.

*Dukkūpanitā paridevayanti* ti. *Dukkūpanitā* ti dukkhūpanitā<sup>1</sup> dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārappattā mārāsampattā mārūpagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā<sup>5</sup> maraṇupagatā ti<sup>1</sup>, <sup>6</sup>dukkūpanitā. *Paridevayanti* ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti ti, dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti.

*Kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse?* ti ito cutā kim su<sup>6</sup> bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchānāyonikā bhavissāma, pittivisayikā bhavissāma, <sup>8</sup>manussā bhavissāma<sup>8</sup>, devā kim<sup>1</sup> bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayam anāgatam addhānam? <sup>9</sup>nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam?<sup>9</sup> katham nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim hutvā bhavissāma<sup>10</sup> nu kho<sup>10</sup> mayam anāgatam addhānam? ti saṃsayapakkhannā<sup>11</sup> vimatīpakkhannā<sup>12</sup> dvelhakaṇṭhā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti ti, kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pañcak°.

<sup>3-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vinivīṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S repeats maraṇupagatā.

<sup>7</sup> S cutose as before.

<sup>8-9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-11</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-11</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pakkhandhā; S °pakkhandbāndā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pakkhandhā.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā  
avadāniyā te visame nivittḥā  
dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti:  
kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;  
yam kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,  
na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
appam h' idam jivitaṃ āhu dhīrā<sup>1</sup>. 4.

*Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantū ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Sikkhethā ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.*

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno; aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako<sup>2</sup> sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patitḥā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kānehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ<sup>6</sup>, cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato<sup>2</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

<sup>1</sup> Si ad. ti.<sup>2</sup> S ad. ca.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mokkham.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pamokkham.<sup>5</sup> S om.<sup>6</sup> S sādanaṃ.<sup>7</sup> S dutiya° and below tatiya°, catuttha°.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayaagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā<sup>2</sup> tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto<sup>3</sup> sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhahanto<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātābbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetābbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya<sup>6</sup> samācareyya samādāya vatteyya.

Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciya, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke. <sup>8</sup>Tena vuccati idhā ti. <sup>8</sup> Jantū ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha<sup>9</sup> idh' eva jantu.

Yaṃ kiñci jaññā risaman ti loke ti. Yaṃ kiñcī ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgato as often.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S imāyo tisso sikkhāyo.

<sup>3</sup> S adhimuñcanto.

<sup>4</sup> S siti.

<sup>5</sup> S upaṭṭhapanto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. careyya.

<sup>7</sup> S imasmi three times.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.; S te vuccati . . .

<sup>9</sup> S sikkheyya.

<sup>10</sup> S om.

pariyādāyavacanam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ yaṃ kiñci ti. <sup>2</sup>*Jaññā visaman ti* ti<sup>2</sup>, visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya<sup>3</sup>, visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pāṇātipātamaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman<sup>4</sup> ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādittḥim<sup>6</sup> visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmagaṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya,<sup>7</sup> visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya<sup>7</sup> ājāneyya<sup>8</sup> vijāneyya paṭijāneyya<sup>9</sup> paṭivijjheyya. *Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loka.*

*Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā* ti visamassa kāyakam-massa hetu visamaṃ na careyya,<sup>10</sup> visamassa vacīkammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>10</sup>, visamassa manokammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa pāṇātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācārassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>11</sup>, visamāya piṣuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu<sup>12</sup> visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādittḥiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame<sup>13</sup> na careyya<sup>11</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> S pariyādiya°.<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S visaman ti jaññā ti.<sup>3</sup> S jāneyyā throughout.<sup>4</sup> S visamā.<sup>5</sup> S pharusā°.<sup>6</sup> S °dittḥi.<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.<sup>8</sup> S ājāneyyā . . . paṭijāneyyā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭivijāneyya.<sup>10</sup> S careyyā.<sup>11-11</sup> S om.<sup>12</sup> Si om.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> visamaṃ.

visamānam pañcannam kāmāgunānam hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamānam pañcannam nīvaraṇānam hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamāya cetanāya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya patthanāya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamam na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamam careyya.

*Appam h' idam jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Jīvitam ti āyuthiṭhi yapanā yāpanā iriyānā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindriyam.*

Api ca dvīhi kārāṇehi appakam jīvitam<sup>3</sup>: ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakam jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakam jīvitam.

Katham ṭhitiparittatāya appakam jīvitam? Atīte citta-kkhaṇe jivitha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate citta-kkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jivitha. Paccuppanne citta-kkhaṇe jīvati, na jivitha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhaṇo<sup>5</sup>.

Cullāsīti<sup>6</sup> sahaṣṣāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū, na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi<sup>7</sup> samāhitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha, sabb' eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭṭisandhikā<sup>8</sup>.

Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> ye ca bhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> anāgatā, tadantare niruddhānam<sup>10</sup> vesammam<sup>11</sup> n' atthi lak-khaṇe.

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati, cittabhaṅgamato<sup>12</sup> loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.

Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā acchinnavārā<sup>13</sup> vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.

*See below on v. 804, p. 117.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S visamam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* visamam na careyya.

<sup>3</sup> S jīvitam ti.

<sup>4</sup> S sarapattitāya, *see* p. 43, note 6.

<sup>5</sup> S vattate khane.

<sup>6</sup> Si cūlāsīti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittasamohitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appaṭṭisandhiyā.

<sup>9</sup> S bhaggā.

<sup>10</sup> S vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S vesama.

<sup>12</sup> S °bhaṅgā°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °dhārā.

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā<sup>1</sup>, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,  
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo<sup>2</sup> nesam pūrek-  
 khato<sup>3</sup>,  
 palokadhammā<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhanti purānehi amissitā.  
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanam,  
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti<sup>5</sup> cā ti.

Evam ṭhitiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāya<sup>6</sup> appakam jīvitam? Assā-  
 supanibaddham jīvitam, <sup>7</sup>passāsupanibaddham jīvitam<sup>7</sup>  
 assāsappassāsupanibaddham<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, mahābhūtanibad-  
 dham jīvitam, <sup>9</sup>usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>9</sup>, <sup>10</sup>kavaliṅkā-  
 hārupanibaddham jīvitam<sup>10</sup>, viññānupanibaddham jīvitam.  
 Mūlam pi imesam<sup>11</sup> dubbalam; pubbahetū pi imesam  
 dubbalā<sup>12</sup>; ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye<sup>14</sup> pi pabha-  
 vikā<sup>15</sup> te pi dubbalā; sahabhū<sup>16</sup> pi imesam dubbalā;  
 sampayogā pi imesam dubbalā; sahaajā pi imesam dubbalā;  
 yā pi payojikā<sup>17</sup> sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññam nicca-  
 dubbalā<sup>18</sup> ime<sup>19</sup>. Aññamaññam anavaṭṭhitā<sup>20</sup> ime. Añña-  
 maññam paripāṭayanti<sup>21</sup> ime. Aññamaññassa hi n' atthi  
 tāyitā. Na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamaññ' ime. Yo pi nib-  
 battako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati.  
 Bhaṅgabyā<sup>22</sup> ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime,  
 ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>23</sup> te pure matā. Purimā pi ca pacchimā

<sup>1</sup> S maggā (= bhaggā).

<sup>2</sup> S bhakkhe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and Si v.l. purakkhato.

<sup>4</sup> S saloka°.

<sup>5</sup> S Si vyanti.

<sup>6</sup> S sarap°.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S assāsap°.

<sup>9-9</sup> After <sup>10-10</sup> in B<sup>p</sup> S (B<sup>p</sup> kabali°; S kabaliṅkāhār° and usupa°).

<sup>11</sup> S imesā.

<sup>12</sup> S dubbalo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>14</sup> S te.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhāvitā.

<sup>16</sup> S sahabhumi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S payojitā.

<sup>18</sup> After <sup>19</sup> in B<sup>p</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S anapaṭṭhitā.

<sup>21</sup> S parivīṭayanti.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhabbā.

<sup>23</sup> S pabhāvitāvo (?) — Pabhāvitā = pabhavikā of Si note 15.



pi ca aññamaññaṃ na <sup>1</sup> kadāci addasamsū <sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, tho-  
kaṃ <sup>2</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaram <sup>3</sup>  
jīvitam, anaddhaniyam <sup>4</sup> jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam;  
tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmanaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ  
devānaṃ, nimmanaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavat-  
tīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmacāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam <sup>5</sup> upā-  
dāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, tho-  
kaṃ <sup>6</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaram  
jīvitam, anaddhaniyam jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Appam idaṃ bhikkhave  
manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya <sup>7</sup> pho-  
ṭṭhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam.  
N' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yo hi <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ciraṃ  
jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya <sup>9</sup> naṃ suporiso;  
careyy' <sup>10</sup> ādittasīso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyu jīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakan <sup>11</sup> ti.

Appam h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Dhīrā <sup>12</sup> ti dhitimā  
ti dhīrā; dhisampannā ti dhīrā; <sup>13</sup> dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā.  
Dhi vuccati <sup>13</sup> pañña; yā pañña pajānanā vicayo pavicayo

\* S. i, 108.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °cim addasam; S °cim addasamsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> thokākaṃ, below thokakaṃ as S below.

<sup>3</sup> S ittharam here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> anaddhanikaṃ here and below; S anandānikaṃ,  
below anuddhānikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> repeats from lahukaṃ jīvitam, l. 5 above.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S thokakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S samantāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> S hīleyyā.

<sup>10</sup> S careyya ritta°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> odakan.

<sup>12</sup> S dhīraṇa dhīra.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> dhikata°; Si dhikkita° (dhik-kṛta); S vigati-  
vāpāti dhīrā. Dhittati.

dhammavicayo <sup>1</sup> sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccuppalak-  
khaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā <sup>2</sup> eintā  
upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampa-  
jaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ  
paññāsattam paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko pañña-obhāso  
paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ <sup>3</sup> amoho dhammavicayo,  
sammāditṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā <sup>4</sup> dhīrā. Api  
ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamup-  
pādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappaḍhānadhīrā iddhi-  
pādadhīrā <sup>5</sup> indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjaṅgadhīrā mag-  
gadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ āhamsu  
manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ  
jīvitam, khanikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ  
jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam  
ti, evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ  
dīpayanti, evaṃ vocharanti ti, appam <sup>6</sup> h' idam jīvitam ahū  
dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;  
yaṃ kiñci jaññaṃ visamaṃ ti loke,  
na tassa hetū visamaṃ careyya,  
appam h' idam jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti.

Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ  
pajaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītatanaḥase bhavābhavesu. 5.

*Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ ti. Passāmi ti maṃ-*  
*sacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, pañ-*  
*ñācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi,*  
*samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi*  
*upaparikkhāmi. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, points to a reading vebhabyañ, see below.

<sup>3</sup> S paññāsattam paññā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatattā as usual.

<sup>5</sup> S iddhippāda° as usual.

<sup>6</sup> S appam idam.

khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Pariphandamāna* ti tanhāphandanāya phandamānam, diṭṭhiphandanāya phandamānam, kilesaphandanāya phandamānam, payogaphandanāya phandamānam, vipākaphandanāya phandamānam, duccaritaphandanāya phandamānam, rattam<sup>1</sup> rāgena phandamānam, duṭṭham dosena phandamānam, mūlham mohena phandamānam, vinibandham mānena phandamānam, parāmattam diṭṭhiyā phandamānam, vikkhepagatam uddhaccena phandamānam, anittthagatam vicikicchāya phandamānam, thāmagatam anusayehi phandamānam, lābhena phandamānam, alābhena phandamānam, yasena phandamānam, ayasena phandamānam, pasamsāya phandamānam, nindāya phandamānam, sukhena phandamānam, dukkhena phandamānam, jātiyā phandamānam, jarāya phandamānam, byādhinā<sup>2</sup> phandamānam, maraṇena phandamānam, sokaparideva dukkha-domanassupāyāsehi phandamānam, nerayikena dukkhenā phandamānam, tiracchānāyonikena dukkhenā phandamānam, pittivisayikena<sup>3</sup> dukkhenā phandamānam, mānussikena<sup>4</sup> dukkhenā phandamānam, gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhenā phandamānam, gabbhe<sup>5</sup> tthitimūlakena dukkhenā phandamānam, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhenā phandamānam, jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhenā phandamānam, jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhenā phandamānam, attupakkamena dukkhenā phandamānam, parupakkamena dukkhenā phandamānam, dukkha dukkhenā phandamānam, saṃkhāradukkhenā phandamānam, viparināmadukkhenā phandamānam, cakkhurogena dukkhenā phandamānam, sotarogena dukkhenā phandamānam,

<sup>1</sup> Si has rattarāgena . . . duṭṭhadosena down to thāmagata-anusayehi; B<sup>v</sup> has five times the reading here adopted rattam, parāmattam, vikkhepagatam, anittthagatam, thāmagatam; and S five times rattam, mūlham, vinibandham, anittthagatam, thāmagatam.

<sup>2</sup> S byadhiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S petti° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> mānussikena.

<sup>5</sup> S gabbho thitam mulakena.

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kāyarogena<sup>2</sup> dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, sīsarogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kaṇṇarōgena<sup>3</sup>, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍahena<sup>4</sup>, jarena, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sulāya<sup>5</sup>, visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena, apamārena, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya<sup>6</sup>, vitacchikāya, lohītena, pittena<sup>7</sup>, madhumehena, amsāya pilakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pittasamutṭhānena ābādhena, semhasamutṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamutṭhānena ābādhena, sannipātikena ābādhena, utupariyāmajena ābādhena, visamaparihārajena ābādhena, opakkamikena ābādhena, kammavipākajena ābādhena, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena<sup>8</sup>, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassena<sup>9</sup> dukkhena, mātumaraṇena dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena dukkhena, bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena dukkhena, dhātumaraṇena dukkhena, nātibyasanena<sup>10</sup>, bhogabyasanena<sup>11</sup>, rogabyasanena, silabyasanena, diṭṭhi-byasanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

*Pajaṃ imaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *tanhagataṃ*<sup>13</sup> *bhavesū* ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanāṃ. *Tañhā* ti rūpatañhā saddatāñhā gandhatāñhā rasatāñhā phoṭṭhabbatāñhā dhammatāñhā. *Tanhagataṃ* ti tanhāgataṃ tanhānugataṃ tanhānusaṭaṃ<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> tanhāya pannaṃ<sup>15</sup> tanhāya pātitaṃ<sup>16</sup> abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacit-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> S kann°.<sup>4</sup> S ḍāhena.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sūlena; S sulena.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rakhasāya.<sup>7</sup> S ad. semehana (= semhena).<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pasavena; S passāvena.<sup>9</sup> S °makassa°.<sup>10</sup> S ad. dukkhena.<sup>11</sup> S °vyasanena throughout.<sup>12</sup> S dumaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tanhāgataṃ (S tan°).<sup>14</sup> S tanhāyānusaṭaṃ.<sup>15-16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tanhāyāsannaṃ (S tanhāya°).<sup>16</sup> Si v.l. parip°.

tam. Bhavesū ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē ti, pajam̐ imam̐ tanhagatam̐ bhavesu.

*Hinā*<sup>1</sup> *narā maccumukhe lapantī ti. Hinā narā ti hīnena kāyakammena samannāgatā*<sup>2</sup> *ti hinā*<sup>3</sup>; *hīnena vacīkammena samannāgatā*<sup>3</sup> *ti hinā*<sup>3</sup>; *hīnena manokammena samannāgatā ti hinā*<sup>4</sup>; *hīnena paṇātipātena samannāgatā ti hinā*<sup>4</sup>; *hīnena adinnādānena, hīnena kāmesu micchācārena, hīnena musāvādena, hināya piṣuṇāya vācāya, hināya pharusāya vācāya, hīnena samphappalāpena, hināya abhihjhāya, hīnena byāpādena, hināya micchādītthiyā, hīnehi samkhārehi, hīnehi pañcahi kāmāgunehi, hīnehi pañcahi nīvaranehi, hināya cetanāya, hināya patthanāya*<sup>5</sup>, *hināya paṇidhiyā samannāgatā*<sup>6</sup> *ti hinā*<sup>7</sup> *nihinā*<sup>8</sup> *omakā lāmakā jatukkā*<sup>9</sup> *parittā ti, hinā narā. Maccumukhe lapantī ti maccumukhe māramukhe maraṇamukhe maccupattā*<sup>10</sup> *maccusampattā maccupāgatā mārappattā mārāsampattā mārūpāgatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupāgatā lapantī lālapantī socantī kilamantī paridevantī urattālīm kandantī sammoham̐ āpajjantī ti, hinā narā maccumukhe lapantī.*

*Avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti*<sup>11</sup> *tanhā ti*<sup>11</sup> *rūpatāṇhā . . . pe . . . dhammatāṇhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhavē kāmābhavē, punabbhavē, kāmābhavē kammābhavē, kāmābhavē punabbhavē*<sup>12</sup>, *rūpābhavē kammābhavē, rūpābhavē punabbhavē, arūpābhavē kammābhavē, arūpābhavē punabbhavē,*<sup>13</sup> *punappunam̐ bhavē, punappunam̐ gatiyā*<sup>13</sup>, *punappunam̐*<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S *hinā narā here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* *hinā narā* (S *hinā nārā*).

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* *narā.*

<sup>5</sup> S *patthanāya.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *°gatattā.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* *narā hinā.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* *ohinā.*

<sup>9</sup> S *jatunna*; B<sup>p</sup> ?.

<sup>10</sup> S *maccupannā (= pattā ?).*

<sup>11-11</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>12</sup> S *ad.* *kāmābhavē.*

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *punappunābhavē punappunagatiyā*; S *punābhavē punabbhavē gatiyā.*

<sup>14</sup> S *punappuna*; B<sup>p</sup> *too probably.*

upapattiyā, punappunam<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhiyā, punappunam<sup>2</sup> attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā.

*Avītatanhā* ti<sup>3</sup> *avigatatanhā* *acattatanhā* *avantatanhā* *amuttatanhā* *appahīnatanhā* *appaṇinissatṭhitanhā* ti, *avītatanhāse* *bhavābhavesu*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Passāmi loka pariphandamānam  
pajam imam tanhagutam bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītatanhāse bhavābhavesu ti.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake<sup>4</sup> khīnasote,  
etam pi disvā amanio careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. 6.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne* ti. *Mamattā* ti dve *mamatta* : *tanhāmamattañ* ca *diṭṭhimamattañ* ca.

Katamam *tanhāmamattam*? Yavatā *tanhāsaṃkhatena* *sīmakataṃ* *mariyādikatam*<sup>5</sup> *odhikatam* *pariyantikam*<sup>6</sup> *pariggahitam* *mamāyitam* : *idam* *mamam*, *etam* *mamam*, *ettakam* *mamam*, *ettāvatā* *mamam*, *mama rūpā* *saddā* *gandhā* *rasā* *phoṭṭhabbā*, *attharaṇā*, *pāpuraṇā*, *dāsīdāsā* *ajelakā* *kukkuṭasūkarā* *hatthigavāssavalavā* *khettaṃ* *vatthu* *hiraṇṇam* *suvannam* *gāmanigamarajadhāniyo*<sup>7</sup> *raṭṭhañ* ca *janapado* ca *koso* ca *koṭṭhāgārañ* ca ; kevalam pi *maḥāpaṭhavim* *tanhāvasena* *mamāyati*, *yāvatā*<sup>8</sup> *aṭṭhasatatanhāvicaritam*<sup>9</sup> ; *idam* *tanhāmamattam*.

Katamam *diṭṭhimamattam*? *Visativatthukā* *sakkāya-diṭṭhi*, *dasavatthukā* *micchādiṭṭhi*, *dasavatthukā* *antagāhikā*<sup>9</sup> *diṭṭhi* ; *yā* *evārūpā* *diṭṭhi*, *diṭṭhigatam* *diṭṭhi*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S punappuna.

<sup>2</sup> S punappuna ; B<sup>v</sup> too probably.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si appodaka throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pariyantakatam ; S pariyantam katam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> rājatṭhāniyo.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> aṭṭhasatam tanhā<sup>o</sup> ; S aṭṭhārasatatanhā<sup>o</sup> ; Si aṭṭhasatatanhāviparitam

<sup>9</sup> S °gāhikāya.

gahanam ditthikantāro ditthivisukāyikaṃ ditthivipphan-  
ditam<sup>1</sup> ditthisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso  
parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam tittā-  
yatanam<sup>3</sup>, vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho<sup>4</sup>, vippallāsagāho,  
micchāgāho, ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata  
dvāsattḥi ditthagatāni; idaṃ ditthimamattam.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasamkino<sup>5</sup> pi phandanti, acchijjante<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi<sup>7</sup> phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasam-  
kino<sup>8</sup> pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate  
pi phandanti paphandanti<sup>9</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti  
vedhanti<sup>10</sup> pavedhanti<sup>11</sup> sampavedhanti: evaṃ phanda-  
māne paphandamāne<sup>12</sup> samphandamāne vipphandamāne  
vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne passatha dak-  
khatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite  
passatha phandamāne.*

*Macche va appodake khīṇasote ti: yathā macchā appodake  
parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi  
vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti  
paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pave-  
dhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasamkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasamkino  
pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi  
phandanti paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti ve-  
dhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti ti, macche va appodake  
khīṇasote.*

*Etam pi disvā amamo careyyā ti etam ādinavam disvā  
passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kam.                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭiṭṭhaho; S paṭiṭṭhāho.

<sup>3</sup> S micchāyattam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viparita° (= vipari°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S acchindante throughout.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.; S phandanti.

<sup>10</sup> Si vedhanti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.

mamattesū ti, etam pi disvā amamo careyya. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā : tanhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam tanhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Tanhāmamattam pahāya<sup>1</sup>, diṭṭhimamattam patinissajjitvā, cakkhum amamāyanto, sotam amamāyanto, ghānam amamāyanto, jivham amamāyanto, kāyam amamāyanto, manam amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto aggaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, *careyya* vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyyā ti, etam<sup>2</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya.

*Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē. *Āsatti* vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno, chandam pemam rāgam khantiṃ *akubbamāno* ajānāyamāno asañjanāyamāno anibbattāyamāno anabhinibbattāyamāno ti, bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. Ten' āba Bhagavā :

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etam<sup>3</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

ubhosu antesu vineyya chandam  
phassam pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpātī<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. 7.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahayan.

<sup>2</sup> S evam.

<sup>3</sup> S evam vi disvā.

<sup>4</sup> Si v.l. lippatī.



*Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo anto. Sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti*<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>*Chando ti*<sup>2</sup> *yo kāmesu kāmacchando, kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamuechā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmaccchandaniṃvaraṇaṃ.* <sup>3</sup>*Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti*<sup>3</sup> *ubhosu antesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. Phasso ti cakkhu-samphasso, sotasaṃphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosaṃphasso, adhivacanaṃphasso, paṭighasaṃphasso, sukhavedanīyo saṃphasso, dukkhavedanīyo saṃphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo saṃphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato*<sup>4</sup> *phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusaṇā saṃphusaṇā saṃphusitattaṃ*<sup>5</sup>; *ayaṃ vuccati phasso.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ tihi pariññahi pari jānitvā ñātapariññāya tiraṇapariññāya*<sup>6</sup> *pahānapariññāya.*

*Katamā ñātapariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ cakkhu-samphasso, ayaṃ sotasaṃphasso, ayaṃ ghānasamphasso, ayaṃ jivhāsaṃphasso, ayaṃ kāyasamphasso, ayaṃ mano-samphasso, ayaṃ adhivacanaṃphasso, ayaṃ paṭigha-samphasso, ayaṃ sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ dukkha-vedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ kusalo phasso, ayaṃ akusalo phasso, ayaṃ abyākato phasso, ayaṃ kāmāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ rūpāvacaro phasso,*

B<sup>p</sup> S om.

2-2 Si om.

3-3 Si om.

S abyākato.

5 S saṃphussita°.

6 Codd. ti°.

ayam arūpāvacaro phasso, ayam suññato phasso, ayam animitto phasso, ayam appanīhito phasso, ayam lokiyo phasso, ayam lokuttaro phasso, ayam atīto phasso, ayam anāgato phasso, ayam paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayam nītapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ nītaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato<sup>2</sup> aghato ābādhato parato<sup>3</sup> palokato itīte upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atānato alenato asaraṇato rittato<sup>4</sup> tucchato suññato anattaḷo ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāraḷato<sup>5</sup> aghamulato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātīdhammato jarādhammato byādhihammato maraṇadhammato soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesīkadhammato<sup>6</sup> samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayam tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tirayitvā phasse chandaraṅgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti<sup>7</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati uccinnamulo tūlavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato<sup>8</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo ti; ayam pahānapariññā.

Phassaṃ pariññāyā ti phassaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

Anānugiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiññā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; yass' eso<sup>9</sup> gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nīnagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase paṇāsaṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccaṃ a-

\* Cf. S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S nītaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S suññato.

<sup>3</sup> S sarato.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. asaraṇābhunato pi.

<sup>5</sup> S asārato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅkilesadh°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantiṃ°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvaṃkato.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. dhe.

bhesajjaparikkhāre, kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmābhavā rūpābhavā arūpābhavā saññābhavā asaññābhavā nevasaññānāsaññābhavā ekavokārabhavā catuvokārabhavā pañcavokārabhavā, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopenno<sup>1</sup> vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho<sup>2</sup> muttagedho<sup>3</sup> pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītārāgo vigatārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho.

*Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno* ti. *Yadan ti yam.* <sup>4</sup> *Attagarahī* ti<sup>4</sup> dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me manoduccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipatā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me piṣuṇā vācā, akatā me piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādiṭṭhī, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

*Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī*<sup>5</sup> ti attānaṃ garahati;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>n</sup> S anajjhāpanno.

<sup>2</sup> S vyantagedho.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si attanā garahati.

<sup>5</sup> S purakārī.

indriyesu 'mhi, agūttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhojane<sup>1</sup> amattaññu 'mhi ti<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ananuyutto 'mhi ti<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ garahati; na<sup>3</sup> satisampajañña<sup>4</sup> samannāgato 'mhi ti<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ akubbamāno<sup>5</sup> ajanayamāno asaṇjanayamāno<sup>5</sup> anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahi tad akubbamāno.

Na limpataṃ diṭṭhasutesu dhīro ti. Lepā<sup>6</sup> ti dve lepā: taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpataṃ, sute na limpataṃ, mute na limpataṃ, viññāte na limpataṃ na samlimpataṃ<sup>7</sup> na upalimpataṃ, alitto asaṃlitto<sup>8</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>9</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, na limpataṃ diṭṭhasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpataṃ diṭṭhasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup> ti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> amattaññu ti; S amattaññum pi ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ananuyutto ti; S anayutto ti.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asamannāgato ti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S ajanasasamāno asaṇjanasasamāno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palimpataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
 pariggahesu muni nopalittho  
 abbū! hasallo caram<sup>1</sup> appamatto  
 nāsimsatī lokam imaṃ parañ ca. 8.

*Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ ti. Saññā ti kāma-*  
*saññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā, <sup>2</sup>nekkhammasaññā*  
*abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā<sup>2</sup>, rūpasaññā saddasaññā*  
*gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā;*  
*yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ ayaṃ vuccati*  
*saññā. Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pari-*  
*jānitvā nātapaṇiññāya tīraṇapaṇiññāya pahānapariññāya.*

Katamā nātapaṇiññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāma-  
 saññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ  
 nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihiṃ-  
 sāsāññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddasaññā, ayaṃ gan-  
 dhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ  
 dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ nātapaṇiññā.

Katamā tīraṇapaṇiññā? Evaṃ nātamaṃ katvā saññaṃ  
 tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato  
 ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato  
 upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ  
 atṭhaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ  
 tīraṇapaṇiññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā?<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ tīretvā<sup>4</sup> saññāya  
 chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ  
 gameti.

Vuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo bhikkhave saññāya<sup>7</sup>  
 chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahīnā  
 bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>8</sup>  
 āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

*Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi*  
*parijānitvā.*

\* S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S cara.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. evaṃ nātamaṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tirayitvā (S ti°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>7</sup> S saññāya.

<sup>8</sup> S °katā.

*Vitareyya oghan ti kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ vitareyya*<sup>1</sup> *uttareyya patareyya samatikāmeyya vitivatteyyā ti, saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ.*

*Pariggaḥesu muni nopalitto ti. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipariggaho.*

*Muni ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.*

*Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.*

*Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *kāyaduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyārammaṇaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *ñāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti*<sup>4</sup>, *kāyamoneyyaṃ; idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.*

*Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *vacīduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācārammaṇaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *ñāṇaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāpariññā, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti*<sup>7</sup>, *vacīmoneyyaṃ; idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.*

*Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *manoduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittārammaṇaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *ñāṇaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittacchandarāgassa*<sup>10</sup> *pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayita-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tareyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyārammaṇe (better).

<sup>5</sup> S catubbidha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dutiyajjhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °maṇe; S °maṇo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tividha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si catutthajjhāna°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vācārammaṇe.

<sup>8</sup> S tividha°.

<sup>10</sup> Si citte ch°.

nirodhasamāpatti, mahomoneyyam ; idaṃ manomoneyyam.

\* Kāyamuniṃ<sup>1</sup> vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ  
munim moneyyasampannaṃ<sup>2</sup> āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.  
Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ  
munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapapākaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi tīhi<sup>4</sup> moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha  
munayo<sup>5</sup>, āgāramunayo<sup>6</sup> anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo  
asekhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunayo<sup>7</sup>.

Katame āgāramunayo ? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññā-  
tasāsanā ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo ? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā  
viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhā sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekhamunayo.

Paccekabuddhā paccekamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsam-  
buddhā.

† Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.  
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni ;  
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

‡ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke  
devamanussehi pūjito,  
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . .  
pe . . . ayam taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhilepo.  
Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā parig-

\* Itv. § 67.

† Dhp. 268-269.

‡ Sn. 527.

<sup>1</sup> S °muni throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °samphanda.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S munino.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °munino throughout.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

gahesu na limpāti<sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpāti<sup>1</sup> na upalimpāti, alitto<sup>2</sup> asamlitto *anupalitto* nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, parig-gahesu muni nopalitto.

*Abbūlhasallo caran appamatto* ti. *Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam mānasallam diṭṭhi-sallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam<sup>4</sup>. Yass' etāni<sup>5</sup> sallāni<sup>3</sup> pahināni<sup>7</sup> samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni<sup>8</sup> abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni, so vuccati *abbūlhasallo* *abbūlhitasallo*<sup>9</sup> pahatasallo<sup>10</sup> uddhaṭṭasallo samuddhaṭṭasallo uppāṭitasallo samuppāṭitasallo cat-tasallo<sup>11</sup> vantasallo muttasallo pahinasallo paṭinissatṭha-sallo, nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharatī ti *abbūlhasallo*.

*Caran* ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento<sup>11</sup> pāleno yapento yāpento.

*Appamatto* ti sakkaccakārī<sup>12</sup> sātaccakārī<sup>13</sup> atṭhitakārī<sup>14</sup> anolīnavuttiko anikkhittacchando anikkhittadhuro kusa-lesu dhammesu. Kathāham aparipūram vā silakkhandham paripūreyyam, paripūram vā silakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivāṇī ca satisampajaññaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu.<sup>16</sup> Kathāham aparipūram vā samā-dhikkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā samādhik-khandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāham aparipūram vā

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpāti; S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> S duccarita°. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ete. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S sallā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pahinā *and so'on to* daddhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭipp°.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S abbu(l)hitasallo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vattanto.

<sup>12</sup> S *ad.* sīti.

<sup>13</sup> S sitikārī.

<sup>14</sup> S om. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca s°. <sup>16-3</sup> (p. 60) S om.



paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham<sup>1</sup> vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup>. Kathāham apariññātam vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahine vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikatam vā nirodham sacchikareyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, abbūlhasallo caram appamatto.

*Nāsiṃsati*<sup>4</sup> lokam imaṃ paraṃ cā ti imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati sakattabhāvam, param<sup>5</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati parattabhāvam. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam, param lokam nāsiṃsati pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam<sup>6</sup>.<sup>7</sup> Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni<sup>7</sup>, param lokam nāsiṃsati cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati manussalokam, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati devalokam. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati kāmādhātum, param lokam nāsiṃsati rūpadhātum arūpadhātum. Imaṃ lokam nāsiṃsati kāmādhātum rūpadhātum, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati arūpadhātum. Punāgatim<sup>9</sup> vā upapattim<sup>10</sup> vā paṭisandhim vā bhavam vā samsāram vā vaṭṭam vā *nāsiṃsati* na icchatī na sādiyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappatī ti, nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ ca. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* paripūreyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> See n. 16, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nāsiṃsati *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Si paralokam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> S param rūpa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7-7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si paralokam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si punāgatim; S punāgatam.

<sup>10</sup> S uppatti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
 pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
 abbūhasallo caraṃ appamatto  
 nāsimsati lokaṃ imaṃ paraṇ cā ti<sup>1</sup>.

DUTIYO<sup>2</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>3</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ (S rahaṭṭhaka).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niṭṭhitam dutiyam ; S niṭṭhitam dutiyam dutṭaka-suttaniddeso vuccati.

### III.

#### TATIYO<sup>1</sup> DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
 aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
 \* vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
 tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. 1.

*Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti. Te titthiyā duṭṭhamanā paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhata-manā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca abbhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.*

*Aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti ti. Ye tesam titthiyānaṃ saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā saccamanā sacca-saññino bhūṭamanā bhūṭasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā<sup>4</sup> aviparittasaññino vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca abbhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.*

*Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti. So vādo jāto hoti sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto, parato ghoso akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abbhūtenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.*

*Munī<sup>\*</sup> ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena*

\* See Chap. II. p. 57.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Duṭṭhakatṭhakasutti anukatṭhi; S om. whole title.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aviparita<sup>o</sup> (= °īta).

ñānena samannāgato muni monappatto . . . pe . . .  
saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti<sup>1</sup>.

*Yo vādaṃ upeti* so dvīhi kārāṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako kārakatāya vādaṃ upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno kuppati<sup>2</sup> byāpajjati paṭiṭṭhiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti<sup>3</sup> yo vādaṃ upeti so<sup>3</sup> imehi dvīhi kārāṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvīhi kārāṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akārakatāya<sup>4</sup> vādaṃ na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati na byāpajjati na paṭiṭṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvīhi kārāṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati na abhinivisati ti, vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti.

*Tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā tamkārāṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā munino ahatacittatā<sup>5</sup> *khilajātātā*<sup>6</sup> pi n' atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n' atthi; tayo pi khilā n' atthi; rūgakhilo dosakhilo mohakhilo n' atthi na santi na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
aññe<sup>7</sup> pi ve<sup>8</sup> saccamanā vadanti,  
vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasma muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñcī ti.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ kathaṃ accayeyya-  
chandānuni to rūciyā nivīṭṭho?  
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno<sup>9</sup>,  
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. tā after upavadiyamāno, kuppati, byāpajjati, paṭiṭṭhiyati. <sup>3-3</sup> S muni.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. muni.

<sup>5</sup> S āpātacittatā.

<sup>6</sup> Si khilā°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atha; S atho pi.

<sup>8</sup> S ke.

<sup>9</sup> S kuppamāno.

*Sakam hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?* ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundarim\* paribbājikaṃ hantvā<sup>1</sup>, samanānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ avaraṇaṃ pakāsayitvā, evaṃ etaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ paccāharissamā ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā<sup>2</sup> evaṃkhantikā evaṃrucikā evaṃladdhikā evaṃajjhāsayaṃ evaṃadhippāyā, te nāsakkhimsu sakam diṭṭhiṃ sakam khantiṃ sakam ruciṃ sakam laddhiṃ sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ atikkamituṃ. Atha kho sv eva ayaso te<sup>3</sup> paccāgato ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakam diṭṭhiṃ sakam khantiṃ sakam ruciṃ sakam laddhiṃ sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyyā atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādinna gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?<sup>4</sup> Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakam diṭṭhiṃ sakam khantiṃ sakam ruciṃ sakam laddhiṃ sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyyā atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādinna gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā?

*Chandānunīto ruciyaṃ niritttho ti.* Chandānunīto ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyaṃ sakāya laddhiyā jāyati niyyati vuyhati sambhariyati<sup>5</sup>. Yathā hatthiyānena

*Cp. Ud. IV. 8; J. ii, 415; Dh. Com. iii, 474.*

<sup>1</sup> S hatāssa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. te.*

<sup>3</sup> S tetam (= tesam?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. athavā sassato loko.*

<sup>5</sup> S sampār°.

vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena<sup>1</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ eva sakāya dīṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>2</sup> ti, chandānuniṭo. *Ruciya nivīṭṭho* ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā nivīṭṭho patīṭṭhito allino upāgato ajjhositto adhimutto ti, chandānuniṭo ruciya nivīṭṭho.

*Sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno*<sup>3</sup> ti *sayaṃ samattam* karoti, *paripunnam* karoti, *anomaṃ* karoti, *aggam* *seṭṭham* *vi-seṭṭham*<sup>4</sup> *pāmokkham*<sup>5</sup> *uttamaṃ pavaram* karoti; *ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū* ti *sayaṃ samattam* karoti, *paripunnam* karoti, *anomaṃ* karoti, *aggam* *seṭṭham* *vi-seṭṭham* *pāmokkham* *uttamaṃ pavaram* karoti; *ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto*<sup>6</sup>, *ayaṃ guṇo supatipanno*, *ayaṃ dīṭṭhi bhaddikā*, *ayaṃ patipadā supaññattā*, *ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko*<sup>7</sup> ti *sayaṃ samattam* karoti, *paripunnam* karoti, *anomaṃ* karoti, *aggam* *seṭṭham* *vi-seṭṭham* *pāmokkham* *uttamaṃ pavaram* karoti *janeti sañjaneti*<sup>8</sup> *nibbatteti abhinibbatteti*<sup>9</sup> ti, *sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno*.

*Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya* ti *yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya* *katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya*<sup>10</sup> *vohareyya*. *Sassato loko*, *idaṃ eva saccam*, *mogham aññan* ti *yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya* *katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya*. *Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti* *tathāgato param* *maranā*, *idaṃ eva saccam*, *mogham aññan* ti *yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya* *katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya*<sup>10</sup> *vohareyya* ti, *yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya*. *Ten' āha Bhagavā* :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> meṇḍayānena.

<sup>2</sup> S sampār°.

<sup>3</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vi-seṭṭham (= *visiṭṭa*) ; *elsewhere* *vi-seṭṭham*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāmukkhān ; S *pamukkhān* *sometimes*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto *often*.

<sup>7</sup> S. neyyāniko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>9</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dīpayeyya.

Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya  
 chandānunito ruciya nivittḥo?  
 sayam samattāni pakubbamāno,  
 yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

Yo attano silavatāni jantu  
 anānupuṭṭho ca<sup>1</sup> paresa<sup>2</sup> pāvā<sup>3</sup>,  
 anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu,  
 yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā<sup>4</sup>. 3.

*Yo attano silavatāni jantū ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto*  
*yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto*<sup>5</sup> *yam dhamma-*  
*samannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā*  
*gahattḥo vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Silavatāni*<sup>6</sup>  
*ti. Atthi silāṇ c' eva vattaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *ca, atthi vattaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *na silam.*

Katamam silāṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu silavā  
 hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasa-  
 mpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sik-  
 khati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha samyamo samvaro avītik-  
 kamo, idam silam; yam samādānam, tam vattaṇ<sup>7</sup>;  
 samvaratthena silam, samādānatthena vattaṇ<sup>7</sup>; idam  
 vuccati silāṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca.

Katamam vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> na silam? Attha dhūtaṅgāni, ārañṇi-  
 kaṅgam<sup>8</sup> piṇḍapātikaṅgam pamsukūlikaṅgam tecīvari-  
 kaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam  
 nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam; idam vuccati<sup>9</sup> vattaṇ  
 na<sup>9</sup> silam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> na  
 silam: Kāmam taco ca nhārū ca atthi ca avasussatu,  
 sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitam, yan tam purisathāmena  
 purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paresam.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvaduca, *see below*, p. 68.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvada, *see below*, p. 68.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yam thānam p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S silabbatāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta?).

<sup>8</sup> S araṇṇakaṅgam.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vatam na; S na va (ca?).

baṃ, na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati<sup>1</sup> vattaṃ<sup>2</sup> na sīlaṃ. <sup>3</sup>Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pal-laṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup>\* Nāssissāṃ, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamiṃ,  
na pi passaṃ nipāteṣsaṃ tanhāsalle anūhate ti

cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Na tāvāhaṃ imamahā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkaṃ orohissāmi, vilārā nikkhamissāmi, adḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, gaḥṭṭyā nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūtūgārū nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā<sup>6</sup> nikkhamissāmi, mālā nikkhamissāmi, uddhaṇhā<sup>7</sup> nikkhamissāmi, upatṭhānasūlāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhāmūlā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya<sup>8</sup> āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayā ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhi-gacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>9</sup> sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva majjhantika-samayā saṇḍhasamayā purebhattaṃ pacchabhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle jṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, maj-jhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ

\* Thag. 223; 313, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* idam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *vata*<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta?).

<sup>3-3</sup> *after* <sup>4-4</sup> in B<sup>p</sup> and S.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* nitipadaha.

<sup>6</sup> S *aṭṭha*.

<sup>7</sup> S *kuddhā*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *phassayissāmi*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *purimam y<sup>o</sup> majjhimam y<sup>o</sup> pacchimam y<sup>o</sup>*.



āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ  
pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ.

*Jantu* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>2</sup>  
jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano silavatāni jantu.

*Anānuputtḥo ca*<sup>3</sup> *paresa pāvā*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Paresa* ti paresaṃ  
khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhā-  
naṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Anānuputtḥo*  
ti aputtḥo apucchito anāyācito<sup>5</sup> anajjhesito appasadito.  
*Pāvā* ti<sup>6</sup> attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā silavattaṃ vā pāvadati.  
Aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā,  
silavattasampanno<sup>7</sup> ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena  
vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammā-  
yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā  
paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā  
pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā  
pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto  
yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti  
vā, suddantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko  
ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti  
vā, teṇḍivāriko ti vā, sapadānacārīko ti vā, khalupacchā-  
bhaddiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā,  
paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī  
ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa  
lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā,  
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-  
tanaśamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
śamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati  
voharati, ti anānuputtḥo ca paresa<sup>9</sup> pāvā<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassayissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Si jātu; B<sup>p</sup> S jagu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayācito.

<sup>6</sup> Si om. pāvā ti; S pavadā ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S silabbata<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> Si gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> sagahaṭṭhānaṃ p<sup>o</sup>;  
S sahagahaṭṭhapabbajitāni. See p. 69, n. 9.

<sup>9</sup> S paresaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S pāda (= pāvada).

*Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhū ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticcāsamup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅga-kusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, <sup>1</sup>te kusalā <sup>1</sup>evam āhaṃsu: Anariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo ariyānaṃ; bālānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo paṇḍitānaṃ; asappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo sappurisānaṃ ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ dipayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhū.*

*Yo ātunānaṃ sayam eva pāvā <sup>3</sup>ti. Ātumā vuccati attā. Sayam eva pāvā ti sayam eva attānaṃ pāvada<sup>4</sup> ti: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya<sup>5</sup> vā dhanena<sup>6</sup> vā ajjhenena<sup>6</sup> vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjāṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena<sup>7</sup> vā aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassi sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko<sup>10</sup> ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, duttiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-*

<sup>1-1</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>2</sup> S bhaṇenti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>5-5</sup> S vaddhanena.

<sup>6</sup> S dhaññena.

<sup>7</sup> S paṭilābhena.

<sup>8</sup> S ulārayabhoga°.

<sup>9</sup> B° S sagahaṭṭhap°; Si gahaṭṭhassa p°.

<sup>10</sup> B° piṇḍi°.

tanasaṃpattiyaṃ lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
saṃpattiyaṃ lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhanati dipayati  
voharati ti, yo ātumaṇaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>1</sup>. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu  
anānuputṭho ca paresa pāvā<sup>2</sup>,  
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumaṇaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti. sīlesu akatthamāno<sup>4</sup>  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. 4.

*Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Santo ti rāgassa  
santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, dosassa santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, mohassa san-  
tattā<sup>5</sup> santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa  
issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa  
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa  
sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ  
sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisam-  
khārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā<sup>6</sup> vijjhātattā  
nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto<sup>7</sup>  
nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo<sup>8</sup>.*

*Bhikkhū ti sattannaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu;  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hotī, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlab-  
bataparāmāso<sup>9</sup> bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno  
hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinnō hoti; bhinn' assa  
honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā samkilesikā ponobbhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāvā ti; S pāvada ti.

<sup>2</sup> S pāvada ti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S akattamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samitattā.

<sup>6</sup> S upasamisatta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. upasanto.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> S °parāmāsā bhinnā.

\* Pajjena katena attanā,  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 parinibbānagato vitinnakamkho  
 vibhavañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhavañ ca vippahāya  
 vusitavā khīnapunabbhavo ti<sup>2</sup>.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Rāgassa nibbā-pitattā<sup>3</sup> dosassa nibbāpitattā<sup>3</sup> mohassa nibbāpitattā abhi-nibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābbhisam-khārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4</sup> Iti 'han ti<sup>4</sup> sīlesu akatthamāno ti. Iti 'han ti pada-sandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti 'han ti. Sīlesu akatthamāno ti. Idh' ekacco katthi hoti vikatthi; so katthati vikatthati<sup>5</sup> aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n' evasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhi ti vā katthati vikatthati. Evam na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā<sup>6</sup> ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharat ti, iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vaḍanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā<sup>7</sup> dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-

---

\* Sn. 514.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vibhavam bh°; Si vibhavañ cābh°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sa bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> idahan ti here and below; S idāhan ti and idahan ti.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.; S has katti, vikatti, kattati, vikattati.

<sup>6</sup> S kattanā. <sup>7</sup> S dhamme khandhe kusalā.

pāḍakusalā satipaṭṭhāṇakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippāḍakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-  
salā maggakusalā<sup>1</sup> phalakusalā nibbānakusalā,<sup>2</sup> te kusalā<sup>2</sup>  
evaṃ vadanti. Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
bālānaṃ; sappurisaṇaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
asappurisaṇaṃ ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathenti evaṃ  
bhaṇanti evaṃ dipayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, tam ariya-  
dhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti. Yassā ti arahato  
khīṇāsavassa. Ussadā ti satt' ussadū, rāgussado dosus-  
sado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kam-  
mussado. Yass'<sup>4</sup> ime ussadā n' atthi na santi na saṃvij-  
janti<sup>5</sup> n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā  
paṭipassaddhā<sup>6</sup> abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā<sup>7</sup>.  
Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā  
vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke  
devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass'  
ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass' ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā<sup>8</sup> santi avivadātā<sup>9</sup>,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
tan<sup>10</sup> nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santim. 5.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. Pakappanā ti  
dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhi-  
pakappanā. Saṃkhatā ti saṃkhatā viṣaṃkhatā abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* maggaṅgakusalā.

<sup>2-2</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ariyā naṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vijjanti; S pavijjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭipp°.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* va.

<sup>8</sup> S purakkhitā, *see below*, p. 73.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tam n°.

saṃkhatā saṅṭhapitā ti pi saṃkhatā ; athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi saṃkhatā. *Yassā* ti ditṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsatthi ditṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā.

*Purakkhatā*<sup>1</sup> *santi avivadātā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Purekkhārā* ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca ditṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . . pe . . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . . ayam ditṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, ditṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissattho, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahinattā, tassa<sup>3</sup> ditṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissatṭhattā, so taṇham vā ditṭhim vā purato katvā carati, taṇhādhajo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipeyyo ditṭhidhajo ditṭhiketū ditṭhādhipeyyo taṇhāya vā ditṭhiyā<sup>4</sup> vā parivārito carati ti, purakkhatā. *Santi* ti santi<sup>5</sup> samvijjanti upalabbhanti<sup>6</sup>. *Avivadātā*<sup>7</sup> ti avivadātā<sup>8</sup> avodātā aparisuddhā saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avivadātā<sup>9</sup>.

*Yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ* ti. *Yad attanī* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati ditṭhigatam ; attano ditṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati, ditṭhidhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsam samparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsam.

Katamo<sup>10</sup> ditṭhiyā ditṭhidhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ ditṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃditṭhikā sāvakā honti ; taṃditṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti<sup>11</sup> mānenti pūjenti apacittim<sup>12</sup> karonti ; labhanti ca tatoni dānam cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam ditṭhiyā ditṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo ditṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayam ditṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya<sup>13</sup> vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam ditṭhi<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purekkhātā ; S purekkhatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avevadātā ; S avevādātā.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. atthi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>6</sup> S katam' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> garuṃ°.

<sup>8</sup> Si apacittim.

<sup>9</sup> S nāgattāya . . . supaṇṇatthāya . . . and so on.

<sup>10</sup> S ditṭhiyā (or ditṭhi yā).

alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti<sup>2</sup> parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi<sup>3</sup> vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatim phalapāṭi-kamkhī<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ayam diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisamse *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attani *passati* ānisamsam.

Tan<sup>5</sup> *nissito kuppa-paticca-santi*<sup>6</sup> ti. Tisso *santiyo*, accantasanti tadan̄gasanti sammatisanti<sup>7</sup>.

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭi-nissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam; ayam accantasanti.

Katamā tadan̄gasanti? Paṭhamam<sup>8</sup> jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranā santā honti, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā santā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhā<sup>10</sup> santā honti, ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññā paṭighasaññā nānattasaññā santā honti, viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti, ākiñcāññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, n' evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcāññāyatanasaññā santā hoti; ayam tadan̄gasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatissanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhisantiyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmim atthe<sup>12</sup> adhippetā santatī<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S parivisuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcissāmi and so on.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phalapāṭik°; S phalam pāṭik°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tam ni°.

<sup>6</sup> S kuppaticca°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sammuti° (throughout and correct).

<sup>8</sup> S pathamajjhānam and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S honti.

<sup>10</sup> S sukhadukkham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gatāni.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santī.

*Tan*<sup>1</sup> *nissito*<sup>2</sup> *kuppa-paṭicca-santin* *ti*<sup>3</sup> *kuppasantim*,  
*pakuppasantim*<sup>4</sup> *eritasantim*<sup>5</sup> *sameritasantim*<sup>6</sup> *calita-*  
*santim*<sup>6</sup> *ghaṭṭitasantim*<sup>7</sup> *kappitasantim* *pakappitasan-*  
*tim*<sup>6</sup> *aniccam samkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam kha-*  
*yadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodha-*  
*dhammam santim nissito*<sup>8</sup> *āsito*<sup>9</sup> *allino upāgato*  
*ajjhositto adhimutto ti, tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santim.*  
*Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

*Pakappitā samkhatā yassa dhammā*  
*purakkhatā santi avivadātā,*  
*yad attani passati ānisamsam,*  
*tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santin*<sup>10</sup> *ti.*

*Diṭṭhīnivesā na*<sup>11</sup> *hi svātivattā*  
*dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam,*  
*tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu*  
*nidassatī*<sup>12</sup> *ādiyati-cca dhammam.* 6.

*Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā ti.* <sup>13</sup> *Diṭṭhīnivesā ti* <sup>13</sup>  
*sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhini-*  
*vesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanam; asassato loko, antavā*  
*loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram, aññam jīvam*  
*aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā*<sup>14</sup>, *na hoti*  
*tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*  
*parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-*  
*marāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhini-*  
*vesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanan*<sup>15</sup> *ti, diṭṭhīnivesā. Na hi*

<sup>1</sup> S tam.<sup>2</sup> Si ad. ti.<sup>3</sup> Si om.; S ad. kuppan ti.<sup>4</sup> S om.<sup>5</sup> S editasanti.<sup>6</sup> S om.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ghaṭṭitasantim; S ghaṭṭitasanti.<sup>8</sup> S sito.<sup>9</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S asito.<sup>10</sup> S kuppam p<sup>o</sup>.<sup>11</sup> S nam (°nivesānam).<sup>12</sup> PTS nirassati.<sup>13-15</sup> Si om.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> param maraṇā throughout.<sup>15</sup> S °nivesānam.



*svātivattā* ti *durativattā*<sup>1</sup> *duttarā duppatarā dussamatik-kamā dubbītivattā* ti, *diṭṭhīnivesā* na *hi svātivattā*.

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesū* ti *dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatesu*. *Niccheyyā* ti *nicchinitvā vinicchinivā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā*. <sup>2</sup>*Samuggahītan* ti *nivesanesu*<sup>2</sup> *odhisaggāho*<sup>3</sup> *vilaggāho varaggāho*<sup>4</sup> *koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho* : *idaṃ saccam taccham tatham bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam*.

*Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū* ti. *Tasmā* ti *tasmā tam-kāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā*<sup>5</sup> *tamnidānā*<sup>6</sup>. *Naro* ti *satto naro māṇavo* *poṣo puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo*. *Tesu nivesanesū* ti *tesu diṭṭhīnivesanesū* ti, *tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu*.

*Nidassati ādiyati-cca*<sup>7</sup> *dhamman* ti. *Nidassati*<sup>8</sup> ti *dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicchindanāya vā nidassati, anabhīsambhūnanto vā nidassati*.

*Katham paravicchindanāya nidassati?* *Paro vicchindati* : *So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>9</sup>na tattha sujjhanti<sup>9</sup> vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā*<sup>10</sup> *parittā* ti. *Evam paro vicchindati; evam vicchindiyamāno satthāraṃ nidas-*

<sup>1</sup> Si dūr°; S durātitto.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om. \*

<sup>3</sup> S odissaggāho.

<sup>4</sup> S paraggāho.

<sup>5</sup> Si *has elsewhere* *tappaccayā*.

<sup>6</sup> S tamnidānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādiyati ca.

<sup>8</sup> S nirassati.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S n' atth' ettha sujjhanti, *as sometimes* Si *in this context*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S catukkā *as usual*.

sati, dhammakkhānaṃ nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paravicchināya nidassati.

Kathaṃ anabhisambhūanto nidassati? Silaṃ anabhisambhūanto silaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhūanto vattaṃ nidassati, sīlavattaṃ anabhisambhūanto sīlavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhūanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ ti. Saṭṭhāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, <sup>2</sup>phalaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> parāmasati abhinivisati ti, nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhīnivesā<sup>3</sup> na hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasuā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ ti.

Dhonaṃsa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhona  
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

*Dhonaṃsa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu* ti. Dhona<sup>4</sup> ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānaṇā vicayo pavicayo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā<sup>5</sup> paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā<sup>6</sup> cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā parināyika vipassanā sampajjaññaṃ patodo<sup>7</sup> paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ paññāsatṭhaṃ<sup>8</sup> paññāpāsādo<sup>9</sup> paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso<sup>10</sup> paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ādiyati ca.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S diṭṭhenivesā.

<sup>4</sup> See below on v. 813.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S vebhavyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padoto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāsatṭhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S paññābhāso.

<sup>10</sup> S paññāyācanā.

<sup>11</sup> S paññā.

kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca <sup>1</sup>dhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>sandhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>niddhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>, vacīduccaritaṃ <sup>2</sup>dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca <sup>2</sup>, manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso <sup>3</sup>issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭhey-yaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃ kāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsamkappena micchāsamkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena <sup>4</sup>micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājivena micchā-ājivo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena <sup>5</sup>micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

<sup>6</sup>Arahā imehi <sup>6</sup>dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato; tasmā arāhā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti dhono.

*Kuhiñci* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā,

<sup>1-1</sup> S *om.*

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, and repeat these words with necessary change of gender after issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā . . . up to sabbe kilesā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhotā ca pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca.

<sup>6-6</sup> S *assāmehi.*

taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipakappanā. *Bhavābhavesu* ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunam<sup>1</sup> bhave<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>punappunam gatiyā<sup>3</sup> punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā<sup>4</sup> punappunam attabhāvābhinibbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu ti; <sup>5</sup>dhonassa kuhiñci loke bhavābhavesu ca <sup>6</sup>kappitā <sup>5</sup>pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā diṭṭhi n'atthi na santi na samvijjanti n'upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddha abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu.

*Māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca paḥāya dhono* ti. *Māyā* vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacasa<sup>7</sup> duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati: Mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasurā<sup>9</sup> vañcañū nikati nikiraṇā<sup>10</sup> parihaṇāṇā kuhanā<sup>11</sup> parikuhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ<sup>12</sup> anāvikkammaṃ<sup>12</sup> vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayam vuccati māyā.

*Māno* ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa uppatti. Duvīdhena māno: attukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna°.

<sup>2</sup> S gahitā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S sandhiyā.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S pakappitā kappatā abhisamkhatā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vācāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jaññū.

<sup>9</sup> S accayā.

<sup>10</sup> S nikaranā.

<sup>11</sup> Si guhanā, pariguhanā, but below ku°.

<sup>12</sup> S °kammā.

asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena<sup>1</sup> mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañca-vidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbi-dhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasaṃpadāya<sup>2</sup> ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosaṃpadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Atthavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti,<sup>3</sup> nindāya omānaṃ janeti<sup>3</sup>, sukhena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno,<sup>4</sup> seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno<sup>4</sup>, sadisassa<sup>5</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hinassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hinassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hinassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippiyatanena vā vijjattāhanena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ unṇati unṇamo dhajo saṃlaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

*Māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono ti*<sup>6</sup> *māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono.*

*Sa*<sup>7</sup> *kena gaccheyya anūpayo so ti. Upayo*<sup>8</sup> *ti dve upayā, tanhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa tanhūpayo*

<sup>1</sup> Si yassena.

<sup>2-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> Si saddisassa.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si ad. mānaṃ janeti.

<sup>4-4</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhono.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upayā.

pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhūpayaṣṣa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā *anūpayo so*<sup>1</sup> kena rāgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya, kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhāgato<sup>3</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā<sup>4</sup> kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānāyoniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>5</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa<sup>6</sup> kena<sup>7</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loka  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu;  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono,  
sa<sup>8</sup> kena<sup>9</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anūpayam kena katham vadeyya?  
attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosī so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. 8.

*Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, diṭṭhūpayo appaṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa appahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa appaṭinissatṭhattā dhammesu vādaṃ upeti, ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭ-*

<sup>1</sup> B S puggalo; see p. 82, l. 12.

<sup>2</sup> S anupayogehi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitṭhāgato here and below.

<sup>4</sup> Si gatiyo; and below.

<sup>5</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> as usual.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tena.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S kenaci.

thaṅgato<sup>1</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā ; te abhisamkhārā appahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānāyoniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

*Anūpayāṃ kena kathāṃ vadeyyā?* ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahino, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā *anūpayāṃ*<sup>2</sup> *kena*<sup>3</sup> *rāgena vadeyya*, *kena dosena vadeyya*, *kena mōhena vadeyya*, *kena mānena vadeyya*, *kāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyya*, *kena uddhaccena vadeyya*, *kāya vicikicchāya vadeyya*, *kehi anusayehi vadeyya* ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato<sup>4</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā *kena vadeyya* nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . *nevasaññī nāsaññī* ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena *vadeyya* katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya voha-reyyā ti, *anūpayāṃ* *kena kathāṃ vadeyya*?

*Attāṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi* ti. *Attā* ti sassata-diṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbam n' atthi ; yass' atthi gahitaṃ tass' atthi muñcitabbam, yass' atthi muñcitabbam tass' atthi gahitaṃ ; gahaṇamuñcaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> *samatikkanto*<sup>7</sup> arahā vuddhiparihāṇiṃ vitivatto. So vuṭṭhāvāso ciṇṇacarāṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, *attāṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anīṭṭhāgato.

<sup>2</sup> S anusayam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* puggalam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anīṭṭhagato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attānudiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahaṇaṃ muñcaṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S samantikkamanto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* pe *and read* gataddho gatadiso jātimarāṇa-samsāro.

*Adhosi so ditthim idh' eva sabban ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi ditthigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So sabbam<sup>1</sup> ditthigatam idh' eva adhosi dhuni niddhuni<sup>2</sup> pajahi vinodesi byanti-akūsi anabhāvaṃ gamesi ti, adhosi so ditthim idh' eva sabbam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

*Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādam,  
anupayaṃ kena katham vadeyya ?  
attāni nirattam na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so ditthim idh' eva sabban ti.*

TATIYO<sup>3</sup> DUTTHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>4</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbad°.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, implies addition of sandhuni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S dutthakasutta°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto tatiyo.



## CATUTTHO<sup>1</sup> SUDDHATṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam<sup>3</sup>,  
 ditṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,  
 evābhijānam<sup>4</sup> paraman ti ñatvā  
 suddhānupassī ti<sup>5</sup> pacceti ñāṇam. 1.

*Passāmi suddham paramam arogam ti. Passāmi<sup>6</sup> suddhan ti passāmi<sup>6</sup> suddham, dakkhāmi suddham, olokemi suddham, nijjhāyāmi suddham, upaparikkhāmi suddham. Paramam arogam ti paramam ārogyappattam<sup>7</sup> khemapattam<sup>8</sup> tāṇappattam<sup>9</sup> leṇappattam<sup>9</sup> saranappattam parāyanappattam abhayappattam accutappattam amatappattam nibbānappattan ti, passāmi suddham paramam arogam.*

*Ditṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññānena<sup>10</sup> rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccatī ti, ditṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti.*

*Evābhijānam paraman ti ñatvā ti evam abhijānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto pativijjhanto, idam paramam aggam setṭham viseṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran<sup>11</sup> ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evābhijānam paraman ti ñatvā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S. atha.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S arogyam.

<sup>4</sup> So Codd.; PTS. etā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below, as B<sup>al</sup> in PTS.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arogam; S arogyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pattam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuviññānam.

<sup>11</sup> Si S paraman; B<sup>p</sup> pavaran.

*Suddhānupassī ti pacceti nānan ti.* <sup>1</sup>Yo suddham passati so *suddhānupassī*. *Pacceti nānan ti cakkhuviññānena* <sup>2</sup>rūpadassanam <sup>3</sup>nānan ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyānan ti pacceti ti, *suddhānupassī ti pacceti nānam*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam,  
diṭṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānam paraman ti nātvā,  
suddhānupassī ti pacceti nānan ti.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñānena vā so pajahāti dukkham,  
aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko,  
diṭṭhi hi nam pāva<sup>4</sup> tathā vadānam. 2.

*Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññānena* <sup>5</sup>rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, *diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti*.

*Nānena vā so pajahāti dukkham ti cakkhuviññānena* <sup>6</sup>rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkham pajahāti, jarādukkham pajahāti, byādhidukkham pajahāti, maraṇadukkham pajahāti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkham pajahāti ti, *ñānena vā so pajahāti dukkham*.

*Aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko ti aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānapathena* <sup>7</sup>aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra samānāpādhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi <sup>8</sup>aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena naro sujjhāti visujjhāti

<sup>1</sup> S om. *this paragraph and the stanza.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhuviññānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpadassanena.

<sup>4</sup> S sāva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuviññānam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aniyāna°, but correctly p. 87, l. 11.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iddhipādehi, often.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ariya atṭhaṅgikā maggā; S ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

parisujjhati muceati vimuceati parimuceati. *Sopadhiko* ti sarāgo sadoso samoho samāno satanho saditthi sakilesso sa-upādāno ti, aññena so sujijhati sopadhiko.

*Ditthi* hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānan ti sā va ditthi taṃ puggalaṃ pāvada<sup>2</sup> ti; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādītthiko viparītadassano ti<sup>3</sup>. *Tathā vadānan* ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ<sup>4</sup> dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadataṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ assato<sup>6</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ ti, ditthi hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ditthena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñānena vā so pajahāti dukkham,  
aññena so sujijhati sopadhiko,  
ditthi hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānan ti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
ditthe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno<sup>7</sup>. 3.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha ditthe sute sīlavate mute vā* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyaditthi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso<sup>8</sup> bāhito

<sup>1</sup> S sāva.

<sup>2</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S bhaṇantaṃ *as usual*.

<sup>5</sup> S vadantaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si assato *as often*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>8</sup> Si sīlabbatta<sup>o</sup>. Si *has sīlavata in metrical passages*; sīlavatta (= sīlavṛtta), sīlabbatta = sīlabbata (= sīlavrata).

hoti, rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit' assa honti pāpakā akusālā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaranīyā :

\* Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

vimalo sādhusamāhito t̥hitatto

samsāram aticca kevalī so.

anissito<sup>2</sup> tādi pavuccate<sup>3</sup> sa brahmā.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti brāhmaṇo aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena<sup>4</sup>, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha.*

*Diṭṭhe sute sīlarate mute vā ti. Sant' eke samana-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.*

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti: vātasakunaṃ<sup>5</sup> passanti, pussaveluvalaṭṭhim<sup>6</sup> passanti, gabbhinitthim passanti, kumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> khandhe āropetvā gacchantam passanti, punṇaghaṭam passanti, rohitamacchaṃ passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññaratham passanti,

\* Sn. 519.

<sup>1</sup> Si sadadhā; S madārā, below p. 93; B<sup>p</sup> Si sadarā; S davodarā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito here and below.

<sup>3</sup> S samuccado, later samuccato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena m°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chapasakunaṃ; S vāpasaraṇam.

<sup>6</sup> S phussa°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kumārakam.

usābham passanti, gokapilam passanti; evarūpānam rūpānam dassanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam rūpānam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Palālapuñjam passanti, takkaghaṭam passanti, rittaghaṭam passanti, naṭam passanti, naggasamanam<sup>1</sup> passanti, kharam passanti, kharayānam passanti, ekayuttayānam passanti, kānam passanti, kuṇim passanti, khañjam passanti, pakkhahataṃ<sup>2</sup> passanti, jinṇakam passanti, byādhikam passanti, matam<sup>3</sup> passanti; evarūpānam rūpānam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti; ekaccānam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti? Te kālato vutṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni<sup>4</sup> saddāni suṇanti: vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā punnā ti vā pussā<sup>5</sup> ti vā assokā<sup>6</sup> ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumanḅgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpānam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Kāṇo ti vā kuṇī ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato<sup>7</sup> ti vā jinṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daḍḍhan ti vā natṭhan ti vā n' atthi<sup>8</sup> ti vā; evarūpānam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samanabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena samyamamattena samvaramattena avitikkamamattena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> naggasamanakam; S khaggapannam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādam (see A. iii, 385).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> matakam.

<sup>4</sup> S abhimaṅgalam kathānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussa.

<sup>6</sup> S asokā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādo.

<sup>8</sup> S naggi.

suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim  
parimuttim paccenti.

Samano<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍikāputto evam āha : Catūhi kho ahaṃ  
thapasi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññā-  
pemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttānapattip-  
pattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi catūhi ? Idha  
thapati<sup>4</sup> na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
vācam bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkappeti, na  
pāpakaṃ ūjivāṃ ūjivati. Imehi kho alaṃ thapati<sup>4</sup> catūhi  
dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi  
sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttānapattippattāṃ  
samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā ; te  
sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikka-  
mamattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim  
vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā<sup>7</sup>. Te haṭṭhi-  
vattikā<sup>8</sup> vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti,  
kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudeva-  
vattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhadda-  
vattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā  
vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇṇavattikā vā honti,  
yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhab-  
bavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, candavattikā  
vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti,  
Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā  
vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā ; tena  
vattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim  
parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato  
vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>9</sup> paṭhavim āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṇamuṇḍikā° ; S samaṇo pi muṇḍina°.

<sup>2</sup> S pana ; B<sup>p</sup> gahapati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayojjhaṃ *always*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāpakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kammaṃ ; S kappam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata° *always*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vatikā *always*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vuṭṭhahitvā.

gomayam āmasanti, kacchapam<sup>1</sup> āmasanti, jālam<sup>2</sup> akka-  
manti<sup>3</sup>, tilavāham<sup>4</sup> āmasanti, pussatilaṃ<sup>5</sup> khādanti, pussa-  
telam makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭham khādanti, pussa-  
mattikāya nhāyanti, pussasātakam<sup>6</sup> nivāsenti, pussaveṭ-  
ṭhanam<sup>7</sup> veṭṭhanti. Ime te samanabrāhmaṇā muta-  
suddhikā; tena mutena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim  
muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate  
mute vā ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha,  
sutasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha, sīlasuddhiyā pi suddhim  
n' āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhim n' āha, mutasuddhiyā pi  
suddhim n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dipayati na  
voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute  
sīlavate mute vā.*

*Puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto ti. Puñṇam vuccati yaṃ  
kiñci tedhātukam<sup>8</sup> kusalābhisamkhāram; apuñṇam vuccati  
sabbam akusalam. Yato puñṇābhisamkhāro ca apuñṇā-  
bhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchin-  
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppā-  
dadhammā, ettāvata<sup>10</sup> puñṇe ca pāpe ca na limpanti<sup>11</sup> na  
saṃlimpati<sup>11</sup> na upalimpanti, alitto asaṃlitto anūpalitto  
nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>12</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyā-  
dikatena<sup>13</sup> cetasa viharati ti, puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.*

*Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti. Attañjaho ti atta-  
diṭṭhijaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho<sup>14</sup>; attañjaho ti tanhāva-  
sena diṭṭhivasena gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivīṭṭham*

<sup>1</sup> S kaccham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phālam; S. phalam.

<sup>3</sup> S āmasanti

<sup>4</sup> S tilakam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phussa° always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussasātakam; S phussasāṭikam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussaveṭṭhānam; S phussaniveṭṭhanam.

<sup>8</sup> S hetukam.

<sup>9</sup> S anabhāvaṅkatā, which reading is followed below by B<sup>p</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Si ad. ca.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S nissato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi° as usual.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attagāhañjaho: S attañ.

ajjhositam adhimuttam, <sup>1</sup>sabbam tam <sup>1</sup>cattam hoti vantaṃ muttam pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭham. Na-y-idha pakūbbamāno<sup>2</sup> ti puññābhisamkhāraṃ vā apuññābhisamkhāraṃ vā āneñjābhisamkhāraṃ vā akubbamāno<sup>3</sup> ajanayamāno asaṇ-  
janayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggaḥāyanti nirassaajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gaḥāya. 4.

*Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse* ti purimaṃ satthāraṃ pahāya aparaṃ satthāraṃ nissitā, purimaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ pahāya aparaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ gaṇaṃ pahāya aparaṃ gaṇaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ diṭṭhiṃ pahāya aparaṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissitā, purimaṃ paṭipadaṃ pahāya aparaṃ paṭipadaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ maggaṃ pahāya aparaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā<sup>4</sup> allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse.

*Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiyjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ejānugā* ti ejānugā ejānugatā<sup>5</sup> ejānusatā, ejāya pannaṃ patitā abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṃcittā. Na<sup>6</sup> taranti saṅgaṃ ti rāga-saṅgaṃ dosasaṅgaṃ mohasaṅgaṃ mānasaṅgaṃ diṭṭhi-saṅgaṃ kilesasaṅgaṃ duccecaritasaṅgaṃ na taranti, na uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vitivattanti ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ.

*Te uggaḥāyanti nirassaajanti* ti satthāraṃ gaṇhanti, tam muñcitvā aññaṃ satthāraṃ gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbāssatam ; S sabba°. <sup>2</sup> S pakupparamāno.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apakubbamāno ; S 'pakupparamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te na ; S na te.



gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam dhammakkhānam gaṇhanti; gaṇam gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam gaṇam gaṇhanti; diṭṭhim gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam diṭṭhim gaṇhanti; paṭipadam gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam paṭipadam gaṇhanti; maggam gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam maggam gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti<sup>1</sup> cā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti<sup>2</sup>.

*Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya* ti yathā makkato araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññam sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evam eva<sup>3</sup> puthū<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrahmaṇā puthū<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya ti.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā<sup>4</sup> ca vedehi samecca dhammam  
na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇño. 5.

*Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu* ti. *Sayaṃ samādāya*<sup>5</sup> ti sāmam samādāya<sup>5</sup>. Vatāni ti hatthivattam vā assavattam<sup>1</sup> vā govattam vā kukkuravattam vā kākavattam vā Vāsudevavattam vā Baladevavattam vā Puṇṇabhaddavattam vā Maṇibhaddavattam vā aggivattam vā nāgavattam vā supannavattam vā yakkhavattam vā asuravattam vā . . . pe . . . disavattam vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. *Jantu* ti satto

<sup>1</sup> S nidassati (= nir°).

<sup>2</sup> S nidassanti (= nir°).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si viddhā; S viñcā here and below.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayam samādāya vatāpi jantu.

*Uccārācam gacchati saññasatto* ti satthārato satthāram gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānam gacchati, gaṇato gaṇam gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhim gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadam gacchati, maggato maggam gacchati. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho Yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam sattam visattam āsattam laggam laggitaṃ palibuddham, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto.

*Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñānī buddhimū<sup>1</sup> vibhāvī medhāvī. *Vedehi* ti vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato antappatto<sup>2</sup> koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto lenagato lenappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbanagato nibbanappatto, vedānaṃ vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānam viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rūgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidiṭ' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jarāmarañiyā.

\* Vedāni viceyya kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samañānam yāni p' atthi brāhmaṇānam

sabbavedanāsu vitarāgo

sabbam vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

\* Sn. 529.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patto always.

<sup>3</sup> S davodarā.

*Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti.* Samecca abhisamecca dhammam : sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; sabbe dhammā anattā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti, phassapaccayā vedanā ti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti, bhavapaccayā jātī ti, jātīpaccayā jarāmarañan<sup>1</sup> ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti, jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; idaṃ dukkhan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ime āsavā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ayam āsava-samudayo ti, ayam āsavanirodho ti, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti<sup>1</sup> samecca abhisamecca dhammam<sup>1</sup> ; ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammam ; pañcanam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca samecca abhi-

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si samudayaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S nivaranaṇ.

samecca dhammaṃ ; catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ  
ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca  
samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; yaṃ kiñci samudaya-  
dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti samecca  
abhisamecca dhammaṃ ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca  
dhammaṃ.

*Na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo* ti na satthārato  
satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ  
gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ  
gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na maggato  
maggam gacchati. *Bhūripaṇṇo*<sup>1</sup> ti mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo  
hāsapaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> javanapaṇṇo tikkhapaṇṇo nibbedhikapaṇṇo.  
Bhūri vuccati pathavī ; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paṇṇāya  
vipulāya<sup>3</sup> vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacam gac-  
chati bhūripaṇṇo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacam gacchati bhūripaṇṇo ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>4</sup> sutam mutam  
vā  
tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam  
kenidha lokasmim vikappayeyya? 6.

*Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va*<sup>5</sup>  
*sutam mutam vā* ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā ; kāya-  
duccaritam mārasenā, vaciduccaritam mārasenā, mano-  
duccaritam mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā,  
moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sab-  
bākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttam h' etaṃ  
Bhagavatā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhūripaṇṇo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vipullāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ca here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> S hāsupaṇṇo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ca.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

\*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā<sup>1</sup> rati<sup>1</sup> vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiṇā<sup>2</sup> te, catutthi tanhā pavuccati.

<sup>2</sup> Pañcamam thīnamiddhan<sup>2</sup> te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū  
pavuccati,  
sattamam<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te  
aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso  
yo c' attānam samukkamse pare ca avajānati.  
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahārīṇi,  
na nam asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi<sup>4</sup> sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca  
paṭisenikarā kilesā, jītā ca parājītā ca bhāggā vippaluggā<sup>5</sup>  
parammukhā, so vuccati *visenibhūto*. So diṭṭhe viseni-  
bhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte viseni-  
bhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭham  
va sutam mutam vā.

*Tam evadassim vivaṭaṇ carantan* ti tam eva suddha-  
dassim<sup>6</sup> visuddhadassim parisuddhadassim<sup>6</sup> vodānadassim  
pariyodānadassim; athavā suddhadassanam visuddha-  
dassanam parisuddhadassanam vodānadassanam pariyo-  
dānadassanam. *Vivaṭaṇ* ti. Tanhāchadanam kilesacha-  
danam<sup>7</sup> avijjāchadanam<sup>8</sup>; tāni chadanāni vivaṭāni honti  
viddhamsitāni upaghātītāni<sup>9</sup> samugghātītāni pahināni  
samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbup-  
pattikāni nānagginā daddhāni. *Carantan* ti carantam<sup>10</sup>  
vicarantam<sup>11</sup> iriyantam vattantam pālentam yapentam  
yāpentan ti, tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam.

\* Sn. 436-9, with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dutiyā arati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pañcamī ti middhan.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattamī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ariya.

<sup>5</sup> Si vipaluttā.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. diṭṭhichadanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. duccaritachadanam.

<sup>9</sup> S ugghātītāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viharantam.

*Kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyyā* ti. <sup>1</sup> Kappā<sup>1</sup> ti dve kappā, tanhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. <sup>2</sup> Tassa tanhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissattho; tanhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā kena rāgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duttho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā<sup>2</sup>? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānam pahīnattā gatiyā<sup>3</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>4</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇam n' atthi yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam apajjeyya. *Lokasmim* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yam kiñci diṭṭham va sutam mutam vā  
tam evadassim vivatam carantam  
kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;  
ādānagantham<sup>5</sup> gathitam<sup>6</sup> visajja  
āsam na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. 7.

*Na kappayanti na purekkharonti* ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, tanhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tesam tanhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissattho; tanhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā tanhākappam vā

<sup>1</sup> See p. 112.<sup>2-2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si gatiyo.<sup>4</sup> S petti° as usual.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādānagandham.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S gad(h)itam.

diṭṭhikappam vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhiniabbattenti ti, na kappayanti. Na purekkharonti ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā na taṇham vā na diṭṭhim vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhīpateyyā; na diṭṭhi-dhajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhīpateyyā; na taṇhāya vā na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti ti. Accantasuddhī ti anaccantasuddhim<sup>1</sup> saṃsārasuddhim<sup>2</sup> akiriya-suddhim<sup>3</sup> sassatavādam na vadanti na kathenti na bhananti na dipayanti na voharanti ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

Ādānaganthan<sup>4</sup> gathita<sup>5</sup> visajjā ti. Ganthā<sup>6</sup> ti cattāro ganthā<sup>7</sup>, abhijjhā kāyagantho<sup>8</sup>, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idamsaccābhīniveso kāyagantho.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlam vā vattam vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasan ti sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhe<sup>9</sup> idamsaccābhīniveso kāyagantho.

Kimkāranā vuccanti<sup>10</sup> ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpam ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanam saññam samkhāre viññānam gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavam saṃsāravattam ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; tamkāranā vuccanti ādānagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S °suddhi.

<sup>2</sup> S °suddhī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S. gathitam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandho, always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhi.

<sup>8</sup> Si vuccati; see l. 2 from below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhe gadhite gandhite, here and below.

gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>1</sup> vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite  
palibuddhe<sup>2</sup> photayitvā<sup>3</sup> vā visajja; yathā vayham vā  
ratham vā sakatam vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam<sup>4</sup>  
karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā<sup>5</sup> visajja<sup>6</sup>;  
athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>7</sup> vibandhe ābandhe  
lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā<sup>8</sup> visajjā ti, ādāna-  
gantham gathitam visajja.

Āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti. Āsā vuccati tanhā,  
yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjha lobho akusalamūlam.  
Āsaṃ na kubbanti ti āsaṃ na kubbanti na janenti na  
sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. Kuhiñci ti  
kuhiñci kimhiei katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhat-  
tabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-  
loke ti, āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,  
ādānagantham gathitam visajja  
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti.

Sīmātigo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītam;  
na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,  
tassīdam n' atthi param uggahītam<sup>10</sup>. 8.

Sīmātiyo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi ñatrā ca disvā ca  
samuggahītan ti. Sīmā ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyadīṭṭhi  
vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso dīṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānu-  
sayo tadekatthā ca kilesā, ayam paṭhamā sīmā; olārikam  
kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, olāriko kāma-  
rāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekatthā ca kilesā, ayam  
dutiya sīmā; aṇusahagatam kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭi-  
ghasamyojanam, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭi-  
ghānusayo, tadekatthā ca kilesā; ayam tatiyā sīmā;

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S bodhayitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>7</sup> Si om. bandhe.

<sup>9</sup> Si sīmātigo throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. bandhane.

<sup>4</sup> S vissajjam.

<sup>6</sup> S visajjam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>10</sup> Codd. ad. ti.



rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vitivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>3</sup> tādi pavuccate brahmā. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ānavā* ti paracittañāṇena vā ānavā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā ānavā. *Disvā* ti mamsacakkhunā vā<sup>4</sup> dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti,<sup>5</sup> sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ānavā ca disvā ca. *Samuggahītan* ti tassa idam paramam aggam seṭṭham viseṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi ti n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na santi<sup>6</sup> na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam ānāgginā daddhan ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ānavā ca disvā ca samuggahitam.

*Na rāgarāgī*<sup>7</sup> *na virāgaratto* ti. *Rāgarattā* vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā<sup>8</sup> ajjhopannā<sup>9</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Virāgarattā* vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattīsu<sup>10</sup> rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto* ti yato kāmārāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhihāvaṅgatā<sup>11</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvata na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto.

*Tassīdaṇi* n' atthi param uggahītan ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Tassa idam paramam aggam seṭṭham viseṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahitam parā-

<sup>1</sup> S pahitattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sakkāyaditṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bāhito hoti . . . pe . . . (*see p. 86*).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S (a)sito.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* disvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S rāgarattā (*above* rāgarāgī).

<sup>8</sup> S samucchitā *here and below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpāvacara-a°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °katā.

maṭṭham<sup>1</sup> abhinivittṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam<sup>2</sup> n' atthi ti<sup>2</sup> n' atthi<sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> na sanivijjati n' upalaḍḍhati, pahinam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassadham abhabbuppattikam ñānaggnā dadḍhan ti, tassīdam n' atthi param uggaḥītam. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
ñatva ca disvā ca samuggaḥītam,  
na rāgarūgī, na virāgaratto,  
tassīdam n' atthi param uggaḥītan ti.

CATUTTHO<sup>4</sup> SUDDHATTHAKASSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sī S parimattam, B<sup>v</sup> paramattam.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om <sup>3</sup> Sī om <sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samatto catuttho.

## PAÑCAMO<sup>1</sup> PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno<sup>3</sup>,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto. 1.

*Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno* <sup>4</sup> ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te<sup>5</sup> dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataradiṭṭhigataṃ<sup>6</sup>, idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya<sup>8</sup> sakāya<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti<sup>10</sup> āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā<sup>11</sup> vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; <sup>12</sup> evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> samvasanti <sup>14</sup> āsanti parivasanti ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

*Yad uttarimkurute jantu loke* ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. *Uttarimkurute* ti uttarimkaroti<sup>15</sup>, aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paramatthakasutti-anukkati; S. paramakkataṃ-kasutti-anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S parippassāno. <sup>4</sup> S paribbayāno. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aññataraññataram d<sup>o</sup>; S aññataram d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S param.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sakāya; Si sakkāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parasanti; S om.

<sup>11</sup> S agāritā.

<sup>12-13</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-14</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parasanti; S om.

pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti uttarim karoti, aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svakkhāto<sup>1</sup>, ayam gaṇo supatipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko ti uttarim karoti, aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. *Jantū* ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yad uttarimkurute jantu loke.

*Hinā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā* ti. Attano satthāram dhammakkhānam<sup>2</sup> gaṇam diṭṭhīm paṭipadam maggam ṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup>, sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svakkhāto, gaṇo na supatipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>4</sup>na tattha<sup>4</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hinā nihinā omakā lamakā jatukkā<sup>5</sup> parittā ti evam āha evam katheti evam bhaṇati evam dīpayati evam voharatī ti, hinā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

*Tasmā vivādāni avitiratto* ti <sup>6</sup>tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu taṭṭhappaccayā taṇṇidānā<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍānāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni *avitivatto* anatikkanto asamatikkanto<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tasmā vivādāni avitiratto<sup>9</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paraman ti diṭṭhisu paribbasāno,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hinā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avitiratto ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto. ^

<sup>2</sup> S sudhamma°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhapeti; S janetvā.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' atth' ettha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S chatukkam.

<sup>6-6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vivādāni ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. avitiratto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
 diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
 tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
 nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. 2.

Yad<sup>1</sup> attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attanī. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati; diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, samparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃ diṭṭhikā sāvaka honti, taṃ diṭṭhikāṃ satthāraṃ sāvaka sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti<sup>2</sup> apacitiṃ karonti<sup>2</sup>; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparayiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nūgattāya vā supannattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; <sup>3</sup>imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti<sup>3</sup>; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi <sup>3</sup>visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi<sup>3</sup> muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatīṃ phala-pātikamkhī hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā<sup>4</sup> pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sīlasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; vattasuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> pi dve ānisaṃse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, sāmparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃ diṭṭhikā sāvaka honti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> See above, chap. III, p. 66.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S diṭṭhisuddhi api.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup>; Si vatta<sup>o</sup> as always.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsō? Ayam diṭṭhi alam nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsō. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisamsē passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attanī passati ānisamsam diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā.

*Tad eva so tattha samuggahāya ti. Tad evā ti tam diṭṭhigatam. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā.* <sup>1</sup> *Samuggahāya* ti <sup>1</sup> idam <sup>2</sup> paramam aggam setṭham viṣetṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitva ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāya.

*Nihīnato passati sabbam aññan ti. Aññan satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam hinato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato* <sup>3</sup> *parittato* <sup>4</sup> *passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, nihīnato passati sabbam aññam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Yad attanī passati ānisamsam  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
nihīnato passati sabbam aññan ti.

Tam vā pi gantham <sup>5</sup> kusalā vadanti  
yam nissito passati hīnam aññam,  
tasmā hi <sup>6</sup> diṭṭham va <sup>6</sup> sutam mutam  
vā

sīlabbatam <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyya. 3.

*Tam vā pi ganthan* <sup>5</sup> *kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā patīccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā* <sup>8</sup> *iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evam vadanti : gantho eso, lambanam* <sup>9</sup> *etam, bandhanam etam,*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> S ad. sa°.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> chatukkato ; S ca°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. dassati ; S ad. dissati.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S gandham.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S diṭṭhañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> Si sīlabbattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> samuppadhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S laggaṇam (better).

palibodho eso ti evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhananti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ<sup>2</sup> satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito<sup>3</sup> allīno upagato ajjhositto adhimutto. Passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato<sup>4</sup> parittato<sup>5</sup> passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ.

Tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. Dīṭṭhaṃ vā dīṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā sīlaṃ vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā vattaṃ vā vattasuddhiṃ vā na nissayeyyā na gaṇheyya na parāmaṣeyyā nābhiniṭṭheyyā ti, tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti  
yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ,  
tasmā hi dīṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā  
sīlabbatāṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

Dīṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyyā  
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyyā,  
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pi. 4.

Dīṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyyā ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi ti. Atthasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā sīlena vā rattena vā sīlavattena

<sup>1</sup> S bhanenti as usual.

<sup>2</sup> Si taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om, ; S assato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukko ; S chatukkato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dassati, see p. 105, n. 4.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. upanijjhāyati.

<sup>7</sup> Si sīlavatāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lokasmi.

vā *ditṭhiṃ* na *kappayeyya* na *janeyya* na *sañjaneyya* na *nibbatteyya* *nābhiniibbatteyya*. *Lokasmin* ti *apāyaloke*<sup>1</sup> *manussaloke* *devaloke* *khandhaloke* *dhātuloke*<sup>1</sup> *āyatana-loke* ti, *ditṭhiṃ* pi *lokasmim*<sup>2</sup> na *kappayeyya* *ñānena* vā *silavatena* vā pi.

*Samo* ti *attānam anūpaneyyā* ti. *Sadiso* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* vā *gottena* vā *kolaputtikena*<sup>3</sup> vā *vaṇṇapokkharatāya* vā *dhanena* vā<sup>4</sup> *ajjhenena* vā *kammāyatanena* vā *sippāyatanena*<sup>5</sup> vā *sutena* vā *paṭi-bhānena* vā *aññataraññatarena* vā *vatthunā* ti, *samo* ti *attānam anūpaneyya*.

*Hīno* na *maññetha visesi* vā *pī* ti. *Hīno* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* vā *gottena* vā . . . *pe* . . . *aññataraññatarena* vā *vatthunā*. *Seyyo* 'ham *asmī* ti *attānam* na *upaneyya*, *jātiyā* vā *gottena* vā . . . *pe* . . . *aññataraññatarena* vā *vatthunā* ti, *hīno* na *maññetha visesi* vā pi. *Ten' āha Bhagavā* :

*Ditṭhiṃ* pi *lokasmim* na *kappayeyya*  
*ñānena* vā *silavatena* vā pi,  
*samo* ti *attānam anūpaneyya*,  
*hīno* na *maññetha*, *visesi* vā *pī* ti.

*Attam*<sup>6</sup> *pahāya anupādiyāno*  
*ñāṇe*<sup>7</sup> pi so *nissayaṃ no karoti*,  
 sa *ve viyattesu* na *vaggasārī*,  
*ditṭhiṃ* pi so na *pacceti kiñci*. 5.

*Attam pahāya anupādiyāno* ti. *Attam pahāyā* ti *attaditṭhiṃ* *pahāya*; *attam pahāyā* ti *attagaham*<sup>8</sup> *pahāya*; *attam pahāyā* ti *tanhāvasena ditṭhivasena* *gahitaṃ parāmatṭham* *abhinivittṭham* *ajjhositam* *adhimuttam* *pahāya* *pajahitvā* *vinodetvā* *byantikātvā*<sup>9</sup> *anabhāvaṃ gamitvā*.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *pe*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *lokasmi*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S kulaputtikena*.

<sup>4</sup> *S ad. dhaññena* vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S ad. vijjatthānena* vā.

<sup>6</sup> *S attam, always in this stanza and Comm.*

<sup>7</sup> *S ñāṇena*.

<sup>8</sup> *Si gāham*; B<sup>p</sup> *attagāham*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S byantīkaritvā*.



Attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisaṃmāno ti, attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo.

Ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṇi no karotī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā pañcābhiññāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā micchañāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā diṭṭhinissayaṃ vā na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinnibbatteti<sup>3</sup> ti, ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karoti.

Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī ti. Sa ve vavattḥitesu<sup>4</sup> bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dvelhakajātesu nānādiṭṭhikesu nānākhantikesu<sup>5</sup> nānārucikesu nānāladdhikesu nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitesu, chandāgatim gacchantesu, dosāgatim gacchantesu, mohāgatim gacchantesu, bhayāgatim gacchantesu, na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati<sup>6</sup> vuyhati<sup>7</sup> samhariyati<sup>8</sup> ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassad-dhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā dadḍhāni. So kiñcī diṭṭhigatam na pacceti na paccāgacchati ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Attam pahāya anupādiyaṇo  
ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S ñāṇena.

<sup>2</sup> S °ñāṇena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na abhi° ; S anabhi°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viyattesu.

<sup>5</sup> S nānāmattakesu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niyyati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. samādiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> S samharati here and below.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam. 6.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā* ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Antā*<sup>1</sup> ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atītaṃ eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; namaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. *Paṇidhī* vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavābhavāya* ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arupabhavāya kammabhavāya, arupabhavāya punabbhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam bhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam gatiyā punappunam upapattiyā, punappunam paṭisandhiyā, punappunam attabhāvābhiniibbattiyā. *Idhā* ti sakattabhāvo, *hurā* ti parattabhāvo; *idhā* ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam, *hurā* ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam; *idhā* ti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, *hurā* ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; *idhā* ti manussaloko, *hurā* ti devaloke; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu, *hurā* ti rūpādhātu arūpādhātu<sup>3</sup>; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu rūpādhātu, *hurā* ti arūpādhātu.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā* ti yassa ubho ante<sup>4</sup>, bhavābhavāya<sup>4</sup>, idha vā huram<sup>5</sup> vā paṇidhī<sup>6</sup> n' atthi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> samvījjati, n' upalabbhati<sup>8</sup>, pabhinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassad-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anto.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> punappunabhavāya; S punappunābhavāya, punappunagatiyā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. tanhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samvījjanti n' upalabbhanti.

dhā<sup>1</sup> abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā ti, yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā.

*Nivesanā tassa na santi keci ti.* *Nivesanā* ti dve nivesanā, tanhānivesanā ca diṭṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinivesanā. *Tassā* ti: arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Nivesanā tassa* <sup>2</sup> *na santi ti* <sup>2</sup> *na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.*

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.* *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā<sup>4</sup> pavicinitvā<sup>5</sup> tulayitvā tīrayitva vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparītaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā;  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānara  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? 7.

*Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā ti.* *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa tassa<sup>7</sup> *Diṭṭhe*

<sup>1</sup> S paṭipassannā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na santi keci ti nivesanā tassa na santi keci n' atthi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvāsaṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. paṭivicinitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S parivicinitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.; S tassa tassa.

vā ditthavisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> vā sute va sutavisuddhiyā<sup>2</sup> vā mute vā mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhīpateyyatā;<sup>3</sup> saññāviggahena saññāya utthapitā<sup>4</sup> kappitā<sup>5</sup> abhisamkhatā sautthapitā ditthi n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> samvijjati n' upalabbhati,<sup>7</sup> pahinā<sup>7</sup> samucchinna vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassidha ditthe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā.

Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bahitattā brāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>9</sup> tādi<sup>10</sup> pavuccate brahma<sup>10</sup>. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyantaṃ agaṇhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ.

Kenūha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca ditthikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditthikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, ditthikappo paṭinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, ditthikappassa paṭinissatthattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya ditthiyā kappeyya? kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya? kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anitthāgato<sup>12</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā<sup>13</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānāyoniko ti vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ditthasuddhiyā; S ditthisuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sutasuddhiyā, . . . mutasuddhiyā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om. saññā; S saññānipateyyatā; B<sup>m</sup> vikappayeyyatā.

<sup>4</sup> Si uddhapitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S prefix samutthapitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sakkāyaditthi bāhitā hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito.

<sup>10-10</sup> S pavuccato sa brahmā.

<sup>11</sup> S abhinivesantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitthāgato.

<sup>13</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> pittivisaṃyiko ti vā<sup>1</sup>, manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappaṃ āpajjeyya. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke <sup>2</sup> manussuloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke <sup>2</sup> āyatana-loke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā;  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse<sup>3</sup>;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. 8.

*Na kappayanti na purekkharonti ti.* Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṃkhātēna sīma-kataṃ mariyādikaṃ <sup>4</sup> odhikaṃ pariyaṇṭikaṃ <sup>5</sup> parigahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ : idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, etta-kam mamaṃ, ettāvatā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu <sup>6</sup> hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmaṇigamaṇarājadhāniyo ratthaṇ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca; kevalaṃ pi mahā-pathaviṃ <sup>7</sup> taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā <sup>8</sup> atṭhasata-taṇhāvicaritaṃ <sup>9</sup>. Ayam taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Viśativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om. (S petti°).

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>3</sup> Fausböll pan' icchitāse.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S pariyaṇṭa°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vatthum, as always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. taṇhā vicaritaṃ ayam; S ad. taṇhāvicaritaṃ satam ayam.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> Si °viparitaṃ.

dasavattukā micchādītthi, dasavattukā antaggāhikā dītthi; yā evarūpā dītthi dītthagatam dītthagahanam, dītthikantāram dītthivisūkāyikam<sup>1</sup> dītthivipphanditam dītthisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso parā-māso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam tittāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho<sup>3</sup> vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsattī dītthagatāni. Ayaṃ dītthikappo.

Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, dītthikappo paṭinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahinattā, dītthikappassa paṭinissatthattā, taṇhākappam vā dītthikappam vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharontī ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca dītthipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dītthipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, dītthipurekkhāro paṭinissattho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahinattā, dītthipurekkhārassa paṭinissatthattā, na taṇham vā, na dītthim vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na dītthidhajā, na dītthiketū, na dītthādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na dītthiyā vā parivāritā<sup>4</sup> caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse ti. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsattī dītthagatāni. Tesaṃ ti tesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Paṭicchitāse ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmāṇo<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S °tam. Cf. M. i. 485.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭiṭṭhāto.

<sup>3</sup> Si viparitta° (= viparīta) always; B<sup>p</sup> S viparita°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. pe, and have the avyākatas in full.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sakkāyadītthi bāhitā hoti.

. . . pe . . . anissito<sup>1</sup> tādī<sup>2</sup> pavuccate brahmā<sup>2</sup>. Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā<sup>3</sup> na yāyati<sup>3</sup> na niyyāti na vuyhati na samhariyati<sup>4</sup> ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo.

*Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī* ti. *Pāraṇ* vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Yo pāragato<sup>5</sup> pārappatto<sup>6</sup> antagato antappatto<sup>6</sup> kotigato kotippatto<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>. . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. *Na pacceti* ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; anāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti.

*Tādī* ti. Arahā pañcah' ākārehi tādī, itthānīṭṭhe tādī, cattāvī ti tādī, tiṇṇāvī ti tādī, muttāvī ti tādī, taṇniddeṣā tādī.

Katham arahā itthānīṭṭhe tādī? Arahā lābhe pi tādī, alābhe pi tādī, yase pi tādī, ayase pi tādī, pasamsāya pi tādī, nindāya pi tādī, sukhe pi tādī, dukkhe pi tādī; <sup>11</sup>ekaṇ ce<sup>11</sup> bāham gandhena limpeyyum<sup>12</sup>, <sup>11</sup>ekaṇ ce<sup>11</sup> bāham vāsiyā taccheyyum, amusmim n' atthi rāgo, amusmim n' atthi paṭigham; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātim vītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto. Evaṃ arahā itthānīṭṭhe tādī.

Katham arahā cattāvī ti tādī? Arahato rāgo catto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito as above.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavuccate sa brahmā; S pavuccato ti sabbrahmā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S dānapadāyati.

<sup>4</sup> S sāmharatī as above.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāraṅgato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* vitthāro jātimaraṇasamsāro.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na puneti na pacceti.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ye kilese sā pahīnā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S ekacce.

<sup>12</sup> S limpeyya.







<sup>1</sup>CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO<sup>1</sup>.

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>2</sup> pi miyyati. 1.

*Appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ ti. Jīvitam ti āyu t̥hiti*  
*yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattaṇā pālaṇā jīvitam jīvitindri-*  
*yam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakam jīvitam, thokam<sup>3</sup>*  
*jīvitam, t̥hitiparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakam jīvitam, sarasapa-*  
*rittatāya vā appakam jīvitam.*

Katham t̥hitiparittatāya vā appakam jīvitam? Atīte  
cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate  
cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne  
cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā  
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo<sup>5</sup>.  
Cullāsītisahassāni<sup>6</sup> kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,  
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.<sup>7</sup>

\* Verses not traced; quoted above, Ch. II. p. 42, and  
in Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> jarāsutti anukkaṭi; S jarāsuttaniddeso anukkaṭi.

<sup>2</sup> S jaratā sāva; below p. 120 n. 10, p. 121 n. 6 jarāsāva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> thokakam.

<sup>4</sup> Si °parittatāya, throughout (a contaminated form,  
parittatā = parittatvā?).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vattati khaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> Si cullāsītī°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samohitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,  
 sabb' eva sadisā khandhā gatā appatīsandhikā<sup>1</sup>.  
 Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup>, ye ca bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> anāgatā,  
 tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ<sup>3</sup> n' atthi lakkaṇe.  
 Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppanna jīvati,  
 cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.  
 Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena pariṇāmītā<sup>4</sup>  
 acchinnavārā<sup>5</sup> vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.  
 Anidhānagatā<sup>6</sup> bhaṅgā, puñño n' atthi anāgate,  
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesaṃ purek-  
 khato,  
 palokadhammā<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhanti porāṇehi<sup>8</sup> amissitā.  
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanī<sup>9</sup> cā ti.

Evam tītiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāya appakam jīvitam? Assāsupa-  
 nibaddham jīvitam, passāsupanibaddham jīvitam, assā-  
 sappassāsupanibaddham jīvitam, mahābhūtanibaddham<sup>10</sup>  
 jīvitam,<sup>11</sup> usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>11</sup>, kavalīṃkārahāru-  
 panibaddham<sup>12</sup> jīvitam, viññānupanibaddham jīvitam,  
 mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalam, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dub-  
 balā, ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi  
 dubbalā, sahabhū<sup>14</sup> pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā<sup>15</sup> pi  
 imesaṃ dubbalā, sahaṇā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā  
 sā pi dubbalā. Aññaṃaññaṃ<sup>16</sup> niccadubbalā ime,<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apatīsandhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vesammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pariṇāmikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acchinnadhārā (better); S acchintanārā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anīṭṭhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> S lokadhammāni.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purāṇehi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vyanti; S nivattati.; cf. p. 43, n. 5.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ūpanibandham.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalīkārahāru; S kabalīṃkārahārupanibandhanam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca; S ci.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sahabhūmi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampayogo . . . dubbalō; S om. sampayogū . . .

n' atthi.

<sup>16-16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ime niccadabbalā.

maññaṃ anvatthitā<sup>1</sup> ime, aññaṃaññaṃ paripātayanti ime, aññaṃaññaṃ hi n' atthi tāyitā<sup>2</sup>, na cā pi ṭhapenti aññaṃaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā<sup>3</sup> ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>4</sup> te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññaṃaññaṃ na kadāci addasun<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>7</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, anaddhāniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmanaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhāniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appam vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya<sup>10</sup> naṃ suporiso, careyy' ādittasiso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

† Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyū<sup>11</sup> khiyati<sup>12</sup> maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti.

\* S. i, 108 *with variants*.

† S. i, 109.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anavattitā.

<sup>2</sup> S nāsiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gantabbā; S gantabyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhāvikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addasamsū; S addasū.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittam, *here and below*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakam, *throughout*; S. thokkam.

<sup>8</sup> S ittharam *here and below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. pe.*

<sup>10</sup> Codd. hīl<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āyu (*cp. Thag. 145*).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khiyyati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S odakam.

*Appam vata jīvitam idaṃ oram vassasatā pi miyyati ti.* Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Abbudakāle<sup>1</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Ghanakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. \*Pasākhakāle<sup>2</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati<sup>3</sup>. Jātimatto<sup>4</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Pasūtighare<sup>5</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Addhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvimāsiko<sup>6</sup> pi timāsiko<sup>7</sup> pi catumāsiko pi pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko pi dasamāsiko pi samvacchariko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Dvivassiko pi tivassiko pi catuvassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko pi timsavassiko pi cattālīsavassiko<sup>8</sup> pi paññāsavassiko pi satṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asītivassiko pi navutivassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati ti, oram vassasatā pi miyyati.

*Yo ce pi aticca jīvati ti.* Yo vassasatam atikkamitvā jīvati, so ekam vā vassam jīvati, dve vā vassāni jīvati, tīni vā vassāni jīvati, cattāri vā vassāni jīvati, pañca vā vassāni jīvati<sup>9</sup>, dasa vā vassāni jīvati, vīsati vā vassāni jīvati, timsam vā vassāni jīvati, cattālīsam vā vassāni jīvati ti, yo ce pi aticca jīvati.

*Atha kho so jarasā<sup>10</sup> pi miyyati ti.* Yadā jinno hoti vuddho<sup>11</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍa-

<sup>1</sup> Si ambuda°.

<sup>2</sup> Si pañcasākha°.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātimatto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sutiyaḡhare ; S sutiyaḡmatte.

<sup>6</sup> S has dvemāsiko, temāsito, catumāsato, pañca° . . .  
sattamāsikato, aṭṭha°, nava°, dasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> temāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cattārīsa°, here and l. 4 from below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuddho.

danto palitakeso vilūnam khālitasiro<sup>1</sup> vallīnam tilakāha-  
tagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano, so jarāya pi cavati  
marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

\*N' atthi maraṇamhā mokkho.

†Phalānam iva pakkānam pāto patanato bhayam,  
evam jātānam<sup>2</sup> maccānam niceam maraṇato bhayam.  
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā  
sabbe bhedanapariyantā<sup>3</sup>, evam maccāna jīvitam.  
Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,  
sabbe maccuvasam yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanā  
Tesaṃ maccuparetānam gacchatam paralokato  
na pitā tāyate puttam nāti vā pana nātake.  
Pekkhatañ ñeva<sup>4</sup> nātīnam passa lālappatam<sup>5</sup> puthū;  
ekameko 'va maccānam go vajjho viya niyyati.  
Evam abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;

atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Appam vata jīvitam idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati ti.

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niceā pariggahā;  
vinābhāvasantam<sup>7</sup> ev' idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. 2.

*Socanti janā mamāyite ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā  
ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca <sup>8</sup>devā ca<sup>8</sup>*

\* Verse untraced.

† Sn. 576–81 with variants; cf. D. ii, 120.

<sup>1</sup> Si and apparently B<sup>p</sup> vilūnam kh°; S viluna kh°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātāna.

<sup>3</sup> Si S bhedapar°.

<sup>4</sup> S ñevañ.

<sup>5</sup> S lālabbatam.

<sup>6</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vinābhāvaṃ santam; S vinābhāvāsantim and below  
vinābhāvaṃ santam.

<sup>8-8</sup> S om.

manussā ca. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, tanhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ tanhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam. Mamāyitavattlu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavattluvipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>2</sup> pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti kila-manti paridevanti, urattāliṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

Na hi santi niccā pariggahā ti. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, tanhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipariggaho. Tanhāpariggaho anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Diṭṭhipariggaho<sup>3</sup> anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ<sup>4</sup> tath' eva ṭhassati ti?—No h' etaṃ bhante.—Sādhu bhikkhave, aham pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati ti pariggahā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti ti, na hi santi niccā pariggahā.

Vinābhāvasantaṃ<sup>5</sup> ev' idaṃ ti. Nānābhāve vinābhāve aññathābhāve sante samvijjamāne<sup>6</sup> upalabhiyamāne.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : †Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci, mā paridevi. Nanu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikace' eva

\* M. i, 137.

† D. ii, 144.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> See Sam. iii, 143; Mil. 423. <sup>5</sup> See above, p. 121, n 7.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. atthi.

akkhātam : sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo ? Tam kut' ettha Ānanda labbhāyan tam jātam bhūtam samkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujji ti ? N' etam tñanam vijjati. \*Purimānam purimānam khandhānam dhātūnam āyatanānam viparīnāmaññathābhāvā pacchimā pacchimā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattanti ti, vinābhāvasantam <sup>1</sup> ev' idam.

*Iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti. Iti ti padasandhi padasam-saggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam* <sup>2</sup> *iti ti. Iti* <sup>3</sup> *disvā passitvā tula-yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. Nāgāram āvase ti sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā, puttadārapalibodham chinditvā, nātīpalibodham chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñca-nabhāvam* <sup>4</sup> *upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāram āvase. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Socānti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā ;  
vinābhāvasantam <sup>1</sup> ev' idam  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti.

Maranena pi tam pahīyati,  
yam puriso mama-y-idan <sup>5</sup> ti maññati,  
etam <sup>6</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha mānako. 3.

*Maranena pi tam pahīyatī ti. Marañan ti yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā* <sup>7</sup>

\* The rest of the quotation is not in D. ii, 144.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 121, n. 7.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padānupubbam etam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> iti ti.      <sup>4</sup> Sic Codd.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mam' idan.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> etam disvāna, \* below etam disvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. khandhānam.



bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā<sup>1</sup>,  
khandhānaṃ bhedo, kalevarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyass'  
upacchedo. *Tan* ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ  
saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. *Pahīyati* ti pahīyati jahī-  
yati<sup>2</sup> vijahīyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitaṃ pi  
h' etam :

\*Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va<sup>3</sup> ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socāṃ' ahaṃ sokakāle.  
Udeti āpūراتi veti cando,  
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā<sup>4</sup> mayā sattakalokadhammā<sup>5</sup>,  
tasmā na socāṃ' ahaṃ sokakāle ti,

marañena pi taṃ pahīyati<sup>6</sup>.

*Yañ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati* ti. *Yan* ti rūpa-  
gataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññā-  
nagataṃ. *Puriso* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>7</sup>  
nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ  
abhiḷāpo. *Mama-y-idan*<sup>8</sup> ti maññati ti taṇhāmaññanāya  
maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānāmaññanāya  
maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccaritamāññanāya  
maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya  
maññati ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

*Etam pi viditvā paṇḍito* ti. *Etaṃ* ādīnavam ñatvā  
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā  
mamattesū ti, etam pi viditvā. *Paṇḍito*<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> buddhimā  
ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etam pi viditvā paṇḍito.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmako* ti. Mamattā ti dve

\* Jāt. iii, 154 with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālakiriyā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>4</sup> S vicito.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattuka°; S satthuka°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahīyyati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S mamā idam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . .  
pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhi-  
mamattam. *Māmako* ti buddhamāmako dhammamāmako  
saṅghamāmako; so Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā\*  
tam puggalam pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū  
kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgi unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū  
imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>2</sup> susa-  
māhitā, te kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā<sup>3</sup>  
ca te bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā<sup>4</sup> lapā saṅgi<sup>5</sup> unnaḷā asamāhitā,  
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā<sup>6</sup> nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>7</sup> susamāhitā,  
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmako* ti māmako<sup>8</sup> taṇhāma-  
mattam pahāya, diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitva, mamat-  
tāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na tamninno assa, na  
tappoṇo, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadadhi-  
pateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmako. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Marañena pi tam pahīyati,  
yam puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,  
etam<sup>9</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako ti.

\* A. ii, 26.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhave.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā; S ātabaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S anupagatā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> baddhā; S taddhā.

<sup>5</sup> Aṅg. *has* siṅgi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkuhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā; S ābaddhā.

<sup>8</sup> Si *ad.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> etam disvā viditvāna.

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
 evaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> piyāyitaṃ janāṃ  
 petāṃ kālakatāṃ na passati. 4.

*Supinena yathā pi saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitāṃ sannipatitan ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.*

*Paṭibuddho puriso na passati ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candāṃ passati, suriyāṃ passati, mahāsamuddaṃ passati, sinerupabbatarājaṃ<sup>2</sup> passati, hatthiṃ passati, assaṃ passati, rathaṃ passati, pattiṃ<sup>3</sup> passati, senābyūhaṃ passati, āramāraṇaṇeyyakāṃ passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passati ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.*

*Evaṃ pi<sup>4</sup> piyāyitaṃ janāṃ ti. <sup>5</sup>Evaṃ ti<sup>5</sup> opammaṇapaṭi-sampādanā<sup>6</sup>. Piyāyitaṃ<sup>7</sup> janāṃ ti<sup>7</sup> piyāyitaṃ<sup>8</sup> mamāyitaṃ janāṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā bhātaraṃ vā bhaginiṃ vā puttāṃ vā dhītaraṃ vā mittāṃ<sup>9</sup> vā amaccāṃ<sup>9</sup> vā ñātisaṃlohitāṃ<sup>10</sup> vā ti, evaṃ pi piyāyitaṃ janāṃ.*

*Petaṃ kālakatāṃ na passati ti. Petaṃ vuccanti matā kālakatā. Na passati na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vin-dati na paṭilabhati ti, petāṃ kālakatāṃ na passati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
 paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
 evaṃ pi piyāyitaṃ janāṃ  
 petāṃ kālakatāṃ na passati ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. pi, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sinerum pabbatarājāṇaṃ; S sinerupabbatarā-jāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si patim.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.; S evaṃ pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sampādanāṃ; S °sampādanāṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vāmaccaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ñātim vā sā°.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,<sup>\*</sup>  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. 5.

*Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti. Diṭṭhā ti ye cakkhaviññānā-  
 bhisambhūtā. Sutā ti ye sotaviññānābhisambhūtā. Te  
 janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā<sup>1</sup> ca  
 gahatṭhā ca pabbajitā<sup>2</sup> ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi  
 sutā pi te janā.*

*Yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati ti. Yesaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> khattiyānaṃ  
 brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahatṭhānaṃ pabba-  
 jītānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. Nāmaṃ ti saṃkhā  
 samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>4</sup> nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ  
 nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. Pavuccati ti<sup>5</sup>  
 kathiyati<sup>6</sup> bhaṇiyati dīpayati<sup>7</sup> vohariyati ti, yesaṃ nāmaṃ  
 idaṃ pavuccati.*

*Nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ ti. Rūpagataṃ vedanā-  
 gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ pahiyati<sup>8</sup>  
 jahiyati<sup>9</sup> vijahiyati<sup>10</sup> antarādhayati vippalujjati, nāmaṃ  
 evāvasissati. Akkheyyaṃ ti akkhātum kathetum bhaṇitum  
 dīpayitum voharitum ti, nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ.*

*Petassa jantuno ti. Petassā ti matassa kālakatassa<sup>11</sup>.  
 Jantuno ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa  
 jīvassa jagussa<sup>12</sup> jantussa indagussa<sup>13</sup> manuṇassā<sup>14</sup> ti,  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. Ten āha Bhagavā :*

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suddhā, often.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajitā.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vohāro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vuccati pavuccati; S ad. vuccati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathiyyati and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahīyyati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jahīyyati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālaṇkatassa often.

<sup>12</sup> Si jātussa as usual; S jarassa.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hindagussa; S hinārassa.

<sup>14</sup> S manussā.

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ  
 na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,  
 tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ  
 hitvā acarimsu<sup>1</sup> khemadassino. 6.

*Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti<sup>2</sup> giddhā mamāyite ti.*  
*Soko ti* ñātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā  
 phutṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa, silabyasanena  
 vā phutṭhassa, ditṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññata-  
 raññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā<sup>3</sup> dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa<sup>4</sup> soko socanā  
 socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho<sup>5</sup> antopariḍāho<sup>6</sup>  
 cetaso pariijhāyanā domanassam sokasallam.

\**Paridevo* ti ñātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa . . pe . . .  
 ditṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā  
 byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkha-  
 dhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādeyaṇā paridevaṇā  
 ādevitattam paridevitattam vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo  
 lālappāyaṇā lālappāyitattam.

†*Macchariyaṇ* ti pañca macchariyaṇi, āvāsamacchariyaṃ  
 kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ  
 dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ mac-  
 charāyaṇā maccharāyitattam vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭu-  
 kañcakatā<sup>7</sup> aggahitattam cittassa; idaṃ vuccati mac-  
 chariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,  
 dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ  
 pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ; gedho vuc-  
 cati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho  
 akusalamūlam.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattaṇ ca ditṭhi-

\* See below, p. 134.

† See p. 134.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ācarisu; Si ācarimsu, but below a<sup>o</sup>; S acarimsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °daho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °laho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañjukatā; S ketukamyatā [kaṭukañcukatā?].  
 See below, p. 134, n. 7.

mamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam tañhāmamattam . . .  
pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam.

Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthu-vipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>2</sup> pi socanti, vipariṇāmanante pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmanante pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavatthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti<sup>3</sup>, sokam na jahanti, paridevam na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahānti, gedham na jahanti, na-ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantikaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamenti ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti<sup>4</sup> giddhā mamāyite.

Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitiā acarimsu<sup>5</sup> khema-  
lassino ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā<sup>6</sup> tamhetu tap-  
paccayā tamnidānā<sup>7</sup> etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ma-  
mattesū ti, tasmā. Munayo ti. Monam vuccati ñānaṃ,  
yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo  
sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñānena samannāgatā munayo mona-  
pattā<sup>8</sup>. Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ  
manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.  
Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, tanhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhi-  
pariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhāpariggaho . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho. Munayo<sup>9</sup> tanhāparigga-  
ham pahāya<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhipariggahaṃ paṭinissajjitvā acarimsu<sup>11</sup>  
vicarimsu iriyimsu vattimsu pālimsu yapimsu jāpimsu.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 2.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acarisu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tamkāraṇam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tamnidānam; S tamnidhānam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ppattā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pariccajitvā.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. cajitvā paricajitvā pajahitvā vinodetvā byanti-  
karitvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā; B<sup>p</sup> the same, omitting parica-  
jitvā and reading byantiṃ k° and gamentvā.

*Khemadassino* ti. *Khemam* vuccati *amataṃ nibbānaṃ*,  
 yo so *sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo*  
*taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ*. *Khemadassino*  
*ti khemadassino tānadassino lenadassino saraṇadassino*  
*abhayaḍassino accutaḍassino amataḍassino nibbānaḍassino*  
*ti, tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acarimṣu khemadassino.*  
 Ten' āha Bhagavā :

*Soka-parideva-maccharaṃ*  
*na jahanti*<sup>1</sup> *giddhā mamāyite*  
*tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā*  
*acarimṣu*<sup>2</sup> *khemadassino* ti.

*Paṭilīnacarassa*<sup>3</sup> *bhikkhuno*  
*bhaja mānassa vivittam*<sup>4</sup> *āsaṇaṃ*  
*sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ*,  
*yo attānaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *bhavane na ḍassaye.* 7.

*Paṭilīnacarassa bhikkhuno* ti. *Paṭilīnacara* vuccanti  
 satta sekhā ; arahā paṭilīno.

*Kimkāraṇā paṭilīnacara* vuccanti satta sekhā ? Te tato  
 tato cittaṃ *paṭilīnenta*<sup>6</sup> *paṭikujjenta*<sup>7</sup> *paṭivaṭṭenta*<sup>8</sup> *sanni-*  
*ruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta sannivārenta rakkhanta go-*  
*penta caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti*  
*yāpenti.* *Cakkhuvāre cittaṃ paṭilīnenta*<sup>6</sup> *paṭikujjenta*<sup>7</sup>  
*paṭivaṭṭenta*<sup>8</sup> *sanniruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta*<sup>9</sup> *sanni-*  
*vārenta rakkhanta gopenta caranti*<sup>10</sup> *viharanti iriyanti*  
*vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti.* *Sotadvāre cittaṃ*.  
*ghānavāre cittaṃ, jīvādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre*<sup>11</sup> *cittaṃ*,  
*manadvāre cittaṃ paṭilīnenta paṭikujjenta paṭivaṭṭenta*  
*sanniruddhanta sanniggaṇhanta*<sup>9</sup> *sannivārenta rakkhanta*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>2</sup> S carimṣu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭilīna<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S vivittamānaṣaṃ (as P.T.S.).

<sup>5</sup> Below, in the quotations of the pāda and stanza,  
 B<sup>p</sup> reads attam.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭilīnanto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭenta : S paṭikoṭento.

<sup>8</sup> S 'ento. <sup>9</sup> Si sannigaṇhanta. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vicaranti.

<sup>11</sup> S om. kāyadvāre cittaṃ and ad. pe.

gopentā caranti<sup>1</sup> viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Yathā kukkuṭapattam vā nahārugaddulam<sup>2</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam hoti<sup>3</sup> patiliyati paṭikujjati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te<sup>5</sup> tato<sup>5</sup> tato cittam patilinentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭtentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopenta caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittam, sotadvāre cittam, ghānavāre cittam, jivhādvāre cittam, kāyadvāre cittam, manodvāre cittam patilinentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭtentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā<sup>7</sup> rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yapenti; tamkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

*Bhikkhuno* ti kalyānaputhujanassa<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhuno sekhasa vā bhikkhuno ti, patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

*Bhajaṃānassa vittham*<sup>9</sup> āsanam ti. Āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdanti, mañco pīṭham bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palālasanthāro; tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena vittham vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena vittham<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam, asappāyagandhaghāyanena asappāyārasa-āyanena<sup>11</sup> asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi vittham<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam; tam āsanam bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajamānassa vittham āsanam

*Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa tam yo attānam bhavane na dassaye* ti. *Sāmaggiyā* ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggi dhammasāmaggi anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vicaranti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nahāru°; S naharu°; B<sup>p</sup> °daddulam; Si S °dadalam<sup>6</sup> (gaddula, S. iii, 150).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭati; S kuṭati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭentā; S paṭikotentā.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa

<sup>9</sup> S vivittamānasam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rittham.

<sup>11</sup> S °rasāyanena.



sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayam gaṇasāmaggī.

Katamā dhammasāmaggī? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te ekato pakkhandanti pasidanti sampatitṭhanti<sup>1</sup> vimuccanti, na tesam dhammānaṃ vivādo vippavādo atthi. Ayam dhammasāmaggī.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggī? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā puṇṇattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayam anabhinibbattisāmaggī.

Bharane ti. Nerayikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānayanikānaṃ tiracchānayani bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. <sup>6</sup> Tass' esā <sup>6</sup> sāmaggī, etaṃ channaṃ<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, etaṃ anucchavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno<sup>8</sup> niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānayaniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ<sup>9</sup> āhu, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno  
bhajamānassa vivittam āsanaṃ  
sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ,  
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanditṭhanti; S santitṭhanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nerayyikānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhavanan ti.

<sup>6-8</sup> S tass' eva sā.

<sup>7</sup> S chandaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patiechanne, S patiechanne ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

Sabbattha muni anissito  
 na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,  
 tasmim paridevamaccharaṃ  
 paṇṇe vari yathā na limpāti. 8.

*Sabbattha muni anissito* ti. Sabbhaṃ vuccati dvādasā-yatanāni, cakkhu<sup>1</sup> c'eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo' ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca. *Muni* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, <sup>2</sup>yā paññā pajānaṇā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgaḷālaṃ aticca so muni. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā. tanhānissaṃyo ca diṭṭhi-nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. *Muni tanhānissayaṃ pabāya*, diṭṭhi-nissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā<sup>3</sup>, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manāṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṣaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānapaccayaḥhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokāra-bhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccup-pannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāviññātabbe<sup>4</sup> dhamme anissito asannissito<sup>5</sup> anallino<sup>6</sup> anupagato anajjhosito anadhinutto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>7</sup> vipṇamutto visamyutto vimariyādi-katena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

*Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ* ti. *Piyā*<sup>8</sup> ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? <sup>9</sup>Idha yassa<sup>9</sup> te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuñ.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭinissajjitvā; but below, p. 136, -ss-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññāṇaṃ (S viññāṇam) sabbe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anallinno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piyo.

<sup>9-9</sup> S idh' a-sa.

bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto<sup>1</sup> vā dhītā<sup>2</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā<sup>3</sup> ñāti vā sālohitā<sup>3</sup> vā, ime sattā<sup>4</sup> piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvītā voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā.

Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ ti. Ayaṃ me satto piyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā manāpā ti bhaṅgavasena<sup>4</sup> piyaṃ na karoti. Ayaṃ me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbattetī ti, na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṇaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpattī ti. Tasmiṃ ti tasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> puggale arahante khīṇāsave. Paridevo<sup>6</sup> ti ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññātaraññātarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññātaraññātarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattam paridevitattam vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattam. Macchariyaṃ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviechaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcekatā<sup>7</sup> aggahitattam cittassa; idam vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> S puttā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dbitarā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S ñātisālohitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rāga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> See above, p. 134.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuṭukañjukatā; S kaṭukañcutā, see above, p. 128, n. 7.

dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam. Gāho vuccati macchariyam.

*Paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī* ti. Paṇṇam vuccati padumapattam. *Vāri* vuccati udakam. *Yathā vāri* padumapatte na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alittam asaṃlittam <sup>3</sup> anupalittam; evam eva tasmim puggale arahante khīṇāsava paridevo ca <sup>4</sup> macchariyañ ca na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alittā asaṃlittā <sup>3</sup> anupalittā; so ca puggalo <sup>5</sup> tehi kilesehi na limpātī <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpātī <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpātī <sup>2</sup>, alitto asaṃlitto <sup>3</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissattho <sup>6</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>7</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, tasmim paridevamaccharam paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito  
na piyam kubbati no pi appiyam,  
tasmim paridevamaccharam,  
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpātī ti.

Udabindu <sup>8</sup> yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpātī,  
evam muni nopalimpātī <sup>9</sup>  
yadidam diṭṭhasutamutesu <sup>10</sup> vā <sup>11</sup>. 9.

*Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare* ti. *Udabindū* ti vuccati udakathevo. *Pokkharam* vuccati padumapattam. *Yathā* udakabindu padumapatte na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittam asaṃlittam anupalittan ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

*Padume vāri yathā na limpātī* ti. *Padumam* vuccati padumapuppham. *Vāri* vuccati udakam. *Yathā vāri* padumapupphe na limpātī, na saṃlimpātī, n' upalimpātī, alittam asaṃlittam anupalittan ti, padume vāri yathā na limpātī.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpātī; S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apal° here and below.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. arahanto.

<sup>6</sup> S nisato always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi° as usual.

<sup>8</sup> Si udavindu always.

<sup>9</sup> S nopalippātī.

<sup>10</sup> S diṭṭhasutamutesu.

<sup>11</sup> Si ad. ti.

*Evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. Evan ti opammasampañipādanā*<sup>1</sup>. *Munī ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ, °yā paññā pajānanā*<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so muni. *Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ patinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpāti, sute na limpāti, mute na limpāti, viññāte na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n' upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto viśaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpāti,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchati,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati. 11.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.* <sup>3</sup>*Dhono ti*<sup>3</sup>. *Dhonā*<sup>4</sup> *vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammā-ditṭhi.*

*Kimkāraṇā dhonā*<sup>4</sup> *vuccati paññā?* *Tāya paññāya kāya-duccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca, vacīduccaritaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca*<sup>5</sup>, *manoduccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pādanam, see above.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om, see above.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. See III, p. 77.

<sup>4</sup> S dhōno.

<sup>5 5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Tamkāraṇā dhonā<sup>1</sup> vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammāditṭhiyā micchāditṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhotō ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhuta ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyamo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammavimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>3</sup> samannāgato; tasmā arahū dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti, dhono.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ ditṭhasutamutesu vā* ti dhono ditṭhaṃ na maññati, ditṭhasmiṃ na maññati, ditṭhato na maññati, ditṭhaṃ me ti na maññati; sutam na maññati, sutasmiṃ na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutam me ti na maññati; mutam na maññati, mutasmiṃ na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutam me ti na maññati; viññātam na maññati, viññātasmiṃ na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātam me ti na maññati.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavata: \*Asmi ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, ayam<sup>4</sup> aham<sup>5</sup> asmi<sup>6</sup> ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan

\* S. iv, 202.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhono.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhonehi.

<sup>5</sup> Si S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si anasmī.

ti maññitam etam, saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam; maññitam bhikkhave rogo, maññitam gaṇḍo, maññitam sallam, maññitam upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutamutesu vā.

*Nāññena visuddhim icchatī* ti. Dhono aññena asuddhi-maggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānikapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra boj-jhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim *visuddhim* parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim *na icchatī*, na assādiyati<sup>1</sup>, na pattheti, na piheti,<sup>2</sup> na samij-jhati<sup>2</sup>, nābhijappatī ti, nāññena visuddhim icchatī.

*Na hi so rajjati no virajjati* ti. Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekhā viraj-janti; arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato<sup>4</sup> so<sup>5</sup>, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇaca-rāṇo . . . pe . . .<sup>6</sup> n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutamutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchatī,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti.

<sup>7</sup> CHATṬHO JĀRĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādīyati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthujjanā kalyāṇakam; S puthunakalyanakam, see above, p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātijarāmarāṇusamsāro.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jarāsuttaniddeso chaṭṭho samatto.

<sup>1</sup> SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO <sup>1</sup>.

Methunam anuyuttassa  
 ice-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
 vighātaṃ brūhi mārissa,  
 sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhi-  
 sāmase. 1.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo dutthullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamūpatti <sup>2</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutthitānaṃ pariyādinṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo <sup>3</sup>. Yathā ubho kalahakāraṇā <sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā <sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivāḍakāraṇā <sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakāraṇā <sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutthitānaṃ pariyādinṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa <sup>5</sup> tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Ice-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo* ti. *Icca* <sup>6</sup> ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha metteyyasutti-anukkaṭi (B<sup>p</sup> mitteyyasutta°).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvayaṃ dvayaṃ s°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>4</sup> S °kāraṇā.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S iccha.



siliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam iccā<sup>1</sup> ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam<sup>2</sup> sappatissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. *Tisso* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samañña paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyam nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo. *Metteyyo* ti tassa therassa gottam saṃkhā samañña paññatti vohāro ti, icc āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo.

*Vighātaṃ brūhi mārīsā* ti *vighātaṃ*<sup>3</sup> upaghātaṃ pīlaṇaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ *brūhi* ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi<sup>4</sup> vivara vibhaja uttānīkaroḥi pakāsehi. *Mārīsā* ti piyavacanam garuvacanam sagāravavacanam<sup>5</sup> sappatissavacanam etam mārīsā ti, vighātaṃ brūhi mārīsā.

*Sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ* ti tuyham vacanam byappathaṃ desanam anusāsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> anusīṭṭhiṃ sutvā sunītvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upakkhayitvā ti, sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ.

*Viveke sikkhissāmase* ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guham susānaṃ vanapattham<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjam. Kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam<sup>9</sup> jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti,

<sup>1</sup> S iccha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sagāravavacanam; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vighātaṃ ti.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>p</sup>; Si om.; S jappehi.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vanapattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S pathamajh<sup>o</sup> and below dutiya<sup>o</sup>jk<sup>o</sup>, etc.

viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānaṇcāyatanasañ-  
 ñāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa  
 viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññā-  
 nāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya  
 cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vicik-  
 kiechāya silabbataparāmāsā ditṭhānusayā vicikiechānusayā  
 tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgā-  
 missa olārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā  
 olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca  
 kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā  
 kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatā kāma-  
 rāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ  
 vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā  
 avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā<sup>1</sup> avijjānusayā tade-  
 kaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca subbanimitthehi cittaṃ  
 vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca  
 khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati  
 amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbū-  
 padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.  
 Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nekkhammābhira-  
 tānaṃ<sup>3</sup>, cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-  
 pattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ  
 visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So<sup>4</sup> thero pakatiyā sikkhi-  
 tasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ<sup>5</sup> yācanto evam āha  
 viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten' āha thero Tisso Metteyyo :

Methunam anuyuttassa  
 icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
 vighātam brūhi mārisa,  
 sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisā-  
 mase. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Si om. (B<sup>p</sup> °anusāya).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ as elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkhamma°.

<sup>4</sup> S Tisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. upādāya dhammadesanaṃ.

Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim  
anāriyaṃ. 2.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. *Methunadhammo* nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo dutṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>1</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutṭhitānaṃ pariyādinṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikarāṇakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti; evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutṭhitānaṃ pariyādinṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. *Methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa taninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Metteyyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ theram gottena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanāṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭibhajī<sup>3</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo ti Bhagavā; bhajī vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi apprasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni<sup>5</sup>. paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 139.

<sup>2</sup> S °kaṇṭhako.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhajī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pattāni, here and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> manussarāhass°.

Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atthārasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccitassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ atthannaṃ abhihāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā<sup>1</sup> asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhanānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādanaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tatthāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisulohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle suha sabbaññūtaññānaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

*Mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ ti.* Dvīhi kārāṇehi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanaṃ pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanaṃ pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāputaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; <sup>3</sup> tam pi mussati parimussati<sup>3</sup> paribāhiro hoti ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulō-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °satisamādhissa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhiññānaṃ; S abhiññānaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tam pi mussati sammussati pamussati sampa-mussati; S vimussati sammussati pamussati.

mapaṭipadā, apaccanīkaṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammapaṭipadā, <sup>1</sup>kusalesu paripūrīkārītā <sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññūtā, jāgariyānuṃyogo, satisampajaññam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tam pi mussati parimussati <sup>2</sup>, paribāhiro hotī ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

*Micchā ca paṭipajjati* ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopaṃ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇāti ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

*Etan tasmim anāriyan* ti etaṃ tasmim puggale anariyadhammo bāladhammo mūladhammo aññānadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etaṃ tasmim anāriyaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Methunaṃ anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim anāriyan ti.

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yonisevati,

yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnaṃ  
āhu puthujjanaṃ. 3.

*Eko pubbe caritvāna* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna? Sabbamaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittamaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsūyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S silesu paripūrīkārītā.

<sup>2-2</sup> As above; except that S has tam pi mussati instead of vimussati.

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena eko pubbe caritvāna? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārappāni<sup>1</sup>. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati; eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Methunaṃ yo nisevati ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevati ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevati ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti. Yānaṃ ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meṇḍakayānaṃ<sup>2</sup> oṭṭha-  
yanaṃ kharayānaṃ bhantaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, <sup>3</sup>yānaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi paputati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ ko bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchādīṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhim gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantaṃ ko bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacikkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pāṇātipātānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si °rūpāni.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S meṇḍayānaṃ.<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṣuṇav°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusav°.

abhiruhati, visamam abhijjham abhiruhati, visamam byāpādam abhiruhati, visamam micchādittim abhiruhati, visame samkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmāgūṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantam yānam adantam akāritam avinītam <sup>1</sup>yānam pi <sup>1</sup>ārohakam <sup>2</sup> pi bhañjati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānam bhañjati, tiracchānāyoniyā <sup>3</sup> attānam bhañjati, pīttivīsaye attānam bhañjati, manussa-loke attānam bhañjati, devaloke attānam bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantam yānam adantam akāritam avinītam paḷāte pi papatati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, jarāpapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, byādhipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, maraṇapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati. *Loke* ti apāyāloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānam bhantam va taṃ loke.

*Hīnam āhu puthujjanan* ti. *Puthujjana* ti ken' atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu uvihatasakkāyadittikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānam mukhullokikā <sup>5</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatihi āvuta <sup>6</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānūbhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāparilāhehi paridayhantī <sup>7</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcasu <sup>8</sup> kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuta <sup>9</sup> nivuta oputa <sup>10</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Hīnam āhu puthujjanan* ti puthujjanam hīnam nihīnam omakam

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ārohanakam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tiracchānāyoniyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °papātam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mukhamullokikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avutthata; S āvutthitā.

<sup>7</sup> Si parivuyhantī; S pariccayhantī.

<sup>8</sup> Si pañcak°.

<sup>9</sup> Si āvutā; B<sup>p</sup> S ?.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ovutā; S oputā.

lāmakam jatukkam<sup>1</sup> parittan ti evam<sup>2</sup> āhu<sup>2</sup> evam  
āhamsu evam kathenti evam bhaṇanti evam dīpayanti  
evam voharanti ti, hīnam āhu puthujjanam. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunam yo nisevati,  
janam bhantam va tam loke hīnam āhu puthu-  
jjanan ti.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi  
tassa sā,  
etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunam  
vipphāta ve. i.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. Katamo  
yaso? Katamā<sup>3</sup> kitti<sup>3</sup>? Idh' ekacco pubbe samanabhāve  
sakkato hoti<sup>4</sup> garukato<sup>5</sup> mānito pūjito apacito labhī  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā-  
nam : ayam yaso.

Katamā kitti? Idh' ekacco pubbe samanabhāve kitti-  
vaṇṇabhato<sup>6</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto  
cittakathū kalyāṇapaṭibhāno suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti  
vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko<sup>7</sup> ti  
vā khalupacehābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti va yathāsa-  
nthatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa  
jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti va  
catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāsañācāyatanasamā-  
pattiya lābhī ti vā viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti  
vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā nevaśāññā-  
nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī ti vā ; ayam kitti.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti. Tassa  
aparena samayena Buddhā dhammā saṅghā sikkhā  
paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa<sup>8</sup> so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkam ; S cheguccham (jeguecham ?).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gato.

<sup>7</sup> Si sappadāna° as often.

<sup>8</sup> Si °issa ; B<sup>p</sup> S hīnāya āvattassa (S °essa). See pp. 148,



parihāyati paridhamsati paripatati antaradhāyati vipalujjati ti, yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā.

*Etam pi discā sikkhetha* <sup>1</sup> *methunaṃ rippahātare ti. Etan* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca <sup>1</sup>; etam sampattivipattiṃ *discā* <sup>2</sup> passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, etam pi disvā. *Sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako sīlakkhando, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammā aṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam <sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, <sup>4</sup> vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ <sup>4</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>3</sup> S *paṭhamajh° and below dutiyajh°, etc.*

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pe.*

*Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.*

· Etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam vippahātave ti methunadhammassa<sup>1</sup> pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā<sup>2</sup> adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā<sup>3</sup> tisso sikkhā<sup>4</sup> āvajjento<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, jananto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya<sup>6</sup> adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajananto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam vippahātave<sup>7</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagava :

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam vippahātave ti.

Samkappehi pareto so kapano viya  
jhāyati,  
sutvā<sup>8</sup> paresam nigghosam maṅku hoti  
tathā vidho. 5.

*Samkappehi pareto so kapano viya jhāyati* ti. Kāmasamkappena byāpādasamkappena vihimsāsamkappena diṭṭhisamkappena phutṭho<sup>9</sup> pareto samohito samannāgato pihito<sup>3</sup> kapano viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>. Yathā ulūko rukkhassākhāyam mūsikam magayamāno<sup>11</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>; yathā kotṭhu<sup>12</sup> naditire macche magayamāno<sup>11</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> Si methunassa dh°.

<sup>2</sup> Si °passaddhāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B° sikkhāyo ; S sikkhā so.

<sup>5</sup> B° āvajjanto.

<sup>6</sup> S saddhā.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>8</sup> Si sutvāna, below sutvā.

<sup>9</sup> S putṭho.

<sup>10</sup> B° S apa°.

<sup>11</sup> Si gamayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> Si kotthu.

yathā vilāro<sup>1</sup> sandhisamalasaṇkatīre<sup>2</sup> mūsikam magayamāno<sup>3</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup>; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṇkatīre<sup>2</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasamkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena<sup>5</sup> ditṭhisamkappena phutṭho<sup>6</sup> pareto samohito samannāgato pihito<sup>7</sup> kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup> ti, saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

*Sutrā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāridho ti.*  
 yakaṃ vā samānācariyakaṃ vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā saḥāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho<sup>10</sup> āvuso alūbhā, tassa te dulladdham; yaṃ tvam evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methuna-dhammassa kāraṇā Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si<sup>11</sup>; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, 'ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu ti tesam vacanaṃ byappathaṃ<sup>12</sup> desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ<sup>7</sup> anusitthiṃ *sutrā* suṇitvā uggahetvā<sup>13</sup> upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā *maṅku hoti*, pīlito ghaṭṭito<sup>14</sup> byatthito<sup>15</sup> domanassito hoti. *Tathā-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bilaro; S bilaro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhisamalasaṃka°; S sandhiṃ amalasaṃka° and sandhiṃ samalasaṃka°.

<sup>3</sup> Si gamayamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apa°.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* putṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S upajjhāyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyā, *see p.* 151, *n.* 4.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S 'smi, *see p.*

<sup>12</sup> Si byapathaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> byāppataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uggahitvā.

<sup>14</sup> S ghaṭṭito.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byādhito; S byāyito.

*vidho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassan̄thito*<sup>1</sup> tappakāro tappati-bhāgo, yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,  
suvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi co-  
dito,

esa khv-assa mahāgedho, nosavajjaṃ  
pagāhati<sup>2</sup>. 6.

*Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito ti. Atha ti* padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etan̄ athā ti. *Satthāni* ti tiṇi satthani, kāyasattham vacīsattham manosattham; tiividham kāyaduccaritam kāyasattham, catubbidham vacīduccaritam vacīsattham, tiividham manoduccaritam manosattham. *Paravādehi codito ti* upajjhāyakehi<sup>3</sup> vā ācariyakehi<sup>4</sup> vā samānupajjhāyakehi<sup>5</sup> vā samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhatte'i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajānamusā bhāsati: Abhirato ahaṃ bhante ahoṣiṃ pabbajjāya, mātā me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me poseṭabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me poseṭabbo, bhaginī me poseṭabbā, putto me poseṭabbo, dhītā me poseṭabbā, mittā me poseṭabbā, amaccā me poseṭabbā, nātakā me poseṭabbā, nātisālohitā<sup>6</sup> me poseṭabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsattham karoti saṃkaroti<sup>7</sup> janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti, atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

*Esa khv*<sup>8</sup>-*assa*<sup>9</sup> *mahāgedho* ti. Eso kho<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> mahā-

<sup>1</sup> Si elsewhere taṃsaṅthito; S tassakkhito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S upajjhāyehi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyehi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samānupaccayakehi; S samanupajjhāyehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. nāti.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tassa.

gedho mahāvanam mahāgahanam makākantāro mahāvisamo mahākuṭilo mahāpaṅko mahāpalipo<sup>1</sup> mahāpalibodho mahābandhanam yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti, esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

*Mosavajjam pagāhati*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato<sup>3</sup> vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhipuṭṭho: <sup>4</sup> ehi bho<sup>4</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānam vā āha<sup>5</sup> jānāmī ti, jānam vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassam vā āha passāmī ti, passam vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjam.

Api ca tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti; pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi<sup>6</sup> paḷcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya saññam, vinidhāya bhāvam, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajjam pagāhati*<sup>7</sup> ti mosavajjam pagāhati<sup>7</sup> ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisati ti, mosavajjam pagāhati<sup>7</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> S °palāpo; cf. palipatha (*miry road*).

<sup>2</sup> B° S saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> Si °majjhagato *here and below*.

<sup>4-4</sup> B° eh' ambho; S evam bho.

<sup>5</sup> B° S aham *here and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B° S *ad.* musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti; bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti; bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vinidhāya diṭṭhim; imehi catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca. (S *has* bhantassa *for* bhaṇantassa.)

<sup>7</sup> B° saṅgāhati.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjam pagāhatī ti.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi<sup>1</sup> methune<sup>2</sup> yutto mando va  
parikissati. 7.

*Paṇḍito ti samaññāto* ti idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve  
kittivaṇṇabhato<sup>3</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto  
cittakathī kalyāṇapatisbhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhi ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti  
<sup>4</sup> saññāto samaññāto ti<sup>4</sup>, paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

*Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito* ti dvīhi kārūṇehi ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena  
vā.

Katham<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
Sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā . . . pe . . .  
evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Katham gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññāvanapattthāni pan-  
tāni . . . pe . . . evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito

*Athāpi*<sup>6</sup> methune yutto ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo  
so asaddhammo<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati  
methunadhammo. Athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto ti so aparena  
samayena Buddham dhammam saṃgham sikkham pac-  
cakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā<sup>8</sup> methunadhamme yutto payutto<sup>9</sup>  
āyutto samāyutto ti, athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto.

Mando va parikissati<sup>10</sup> ti kapaṇo viya momūho<sup>11</sup> viya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sa cāpi.

<sup>2</sup> S methuna.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vaṇṇagato as p. 147, n. 6; S kittitevaṇṇa.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāto samaññāto hoti ti; S paññāto.

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 144.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S as above, n. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. gāmadhammo; S ad. gāmadhammo ca sala-  
dhammo (vasala°).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samyutto.

<sup>10</sup> S parilissati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mando viya.



Suvannakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapañṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ<sup>2</sup> gacchati, Surattṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, <sup>4</sup> Aṅgaṇekaṃ gacchati<sup>4</sup>, Gaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati, Yonaṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchati, Paramayonaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchati, <sup>9</sup> Allasaṇḍaṃ gacchati<sup>9</sup>, <sup>10</sup> Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jāṇupathaṃ gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Mendapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vamsapathaṃ<sup>11</sup> gacchati, Sakunapathaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>14</sup> na labhati<sup>15</sup>, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati<sup>17</sup> parikissati<sup>18</sup> parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>19</sup> labhati<sup>15</sup>, laddhā ca<sup>20</sup> āraḁkhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti: Kin ti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya<sup>21</sup>, <sup>22</sup> na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>23</sup> <sup>22</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ ti; tassa evaṃ rakkhato<sup>24</sup> gopayato te<sup>25</sup> bhogā vippalujjanti, so<sup>25</sup> vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppāḁakam; S suppāraḁam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vhaṛugacchaṃ (?); Si bharukaṃ; S bharakacchim.

<sup>3</sup> Si suraddham; S surarattṭham.

<sup>4-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgalokaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgaṇaṃ; S nagaṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saramutaṃgaṇaṃ (?); S padapanaṅgaṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S sotam (= yonaṃ). <sup>8</sup> Si pinam. <sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vinakaṃ g<sup>o</sup> mūlapadaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S ad. navakaṃ g<sup>o</sup> mūlapaddaṃ g<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Si aṃsa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S saṅku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Si cettā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> S vettācāraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vindati.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkham d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> S kilissati.

<sup>18</sup> S om.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pi.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daheyyuṃ.

<sup>22-22</sup> S om.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vaheyyuṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āraḁkhato.

<sup>25</sup> Si om.



ti, athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati ti.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā-  
pare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā<sup>1</sup>, na nise-  
vetha methunaṃ. 8.

*Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. Itan ti* pubbe samanabhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatassa ayaso ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ<sup>2</sup> ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā<sup>3</sup> vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Munī ti.* Monañ vuccati<sup>4</sup> ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni. *Idhā ti* imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.

*Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā*<sup>5</sup> ti dvīhi kārāṇehi ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇā-vavassaggaṭṭhena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya? Sabbam gharavāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariya, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampatti[m] vipattiñ ca.

<sup>3</sup> Codd. ti°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ñatvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā ; S kayirathā.

<sup>6</sup> Codd. ākiñc°.

pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito<sup>1</sup> samāno eko ūraññavana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi paṭiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosaṇi vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpani<sup>3</sup>; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisīdeyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raḥho nisīdeyya, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyya, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kareyya, thiraṃ<sup>4</sup> kareyya, dāḥa-samādāno<sup>5</sup> assa avatṭṭhitasamādāno<sup>6</sup> kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kayirā<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Na nisevetha methunā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . taṇikaraṇā<sup>9</sup> vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> na seveyya, na niseveyya, na<sup>11</sup> saṃseveyya, na paṭiseveyya, na careyya, <sup>12</sup>na samācareyya<sup>12</sup>, na samādāya vatteyyā ti<sup>8</sup>, na nisevetha methunā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ dāḥaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunā  
ti.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyā-  
nam uttamaṃ;  
tena settho na maññetha, sa ve nib-  
bāna santike. 9.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha ti. Vireko ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajjito often.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paṇṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> rūpani.

<sup>4</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> thiraṃ; B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> thiraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dāḥaṃ s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. assa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā; S<sup>o</sup> kayirātha.

<sup>8-9</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāraṇā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> methunā dh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> ad. tam.

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> om.

Katamo kāyaviveko ? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ upadhiviveko. Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatthakāyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nekkhammābhira-tānaṃ ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-pattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upadhiveveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viśamkhāragatānaṃ.

*Sikkhā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Vivekañ* ñeva sikkhethā ti vivekañ ñeva sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha.

*Etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ* ti. Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccakabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viśeṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ.

*Tena*<sup>4</sup> seṭṭho na maññethā ti<sup>5</sup> tāya vivekacariyāya<sup>6</sup> uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na<sup>7</sup> kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya<sup>8</sup>, thambhaṃ na kareyya, na<sup>9</sup> tena mānaṃ jāneyya, bandhaṃ na kareyya<sup>10</sup>, na<sup>11</sup> tena thaddho assa pat-thaddho<sup>12</sup> paggaḥitasiro ti, tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

*Sa ve nibbānasantike*<sup>10</sup> ti so nibbānassa<sup>10</sup> santike sāmanta āsanne avidūre upakatthe ti, sa ve nibbānasantike. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ ; tena<sup>4</sup> seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike ti.

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu ana-pekkhino

oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu ga-dhitā<sup>11</sup> pajā<sup>12</sup>. 10.

*Rittassa munino carato* ti. *Rittassā*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> rittassa vivit-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivekatthā° ; S vivekakāyānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paramavodānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S ad. vimokkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tena. <sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyaviveka°. <sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. thāmaṃ na kareyya ; S ad. thāmaṃ na kare.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. <sup>9</sup> S ttbaddho. <sup>10</sup> S niddhāna°.

<sup>11</sup> Sic 'odd.—P.T.S. gathitā.

<sup>12</sup> S ad ti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

tassa pavivittassa, kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsena<sup>1</sup> issāya macchariyena māyāya sātheyyena thambhena sarambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa<sup>1</sup>. Munino ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ,<sup>2</sup> ya paññā pajānaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni<sup>3</sup>. Carato ti carato viharato iriyato vattato<sup>4</sup> pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

Kāmesu anapekkhino ti. Kāmā ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pariḷānitvā<sup>6</sup>, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhava<sup>7</sup>, cattakāmo vāntakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo patinissatṭhakāmo vītarāgo<sup>8</sup> vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo patinissatṭharāgo nicchāto<sup>9</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanāṃ. Pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā<sup>10</sup> kāmoghaṃ<sup>11</sup> tiṇṇassa, <sup>12</sup>bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇassa<sup>12</sup>, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, sabbasaṃkhārāpathaṃ tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa<sup>13</sup> nitiṇṇassa<sup>14</sup> atikkantassa samatikkantassa vītivattassa pāragatassa<sup>15</sup> pārappattassa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S ad. vivittassa.                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.                      <sup>3</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. pavattato.                      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato.

<sup>6</sup> S pariccajitvā.                      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anapekkhano.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. cattarāgo; S ad. mattārāgo.

<sup>9</sup> S nissaṭo.                      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te.

<sup>11</sup> S kāmoghatiṇṇassa, and below diṭṭhoghatiṇṇassa, etc.

<sup>12-12</sup> S om.                      <sup>13</sup> Si uttiṇṇassa.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nittiṇṇassa (better).                      <sup>15</sup> S pāraṃ g<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parappattassa, and below antappattassa, etc.; S om.

<sup>1</sup> antagatassa antappattassa<sup>1</sup> kotigatassa kotippattassa<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> pariyantagatassa pariyantappattassa<sup>3</sup> vosānagatassa  
 vosānappattassa tānagatassa tānappattassa leṇagatassa  
 leṇappattassa saraṇagatassa saraṇappattassa abhayaga-  
 tassa abhayappattassa accutagatassa accutappattassa<sup>4</sup>  
 amatagatassa amatappattassa nibbānagatassa nibbānap-  
 pattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhi-  
 jappanti. Yathā ināyikā ānanyam patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā ābūdhikā ārogyam patthenti pihayanti, yathā ban-  
 dhanabandhā<sup>5</sup> bandhanamokkham patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā dāsā bhujissam<sup>6</sup> patthenti pihayanti, yathā<sup>7</sup> kantā-  
 raddhānam pakkhannā<sup>7</sup> khemantabhūmiṃ patthenti piha-  
 yanti; evam eva pajā kāmesu ratta giddhā gadhitā  
 mucchitā ajjhopannā<sup>8</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmoghatinṇassa bhavoghatinṇassa . . pe . . . nibbāna-  
 gatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti  
 pihayanti abhijappanti ti, oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu  
 gadhitā pajā<sup>10</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino  
 oghatinṇassu pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

<sup>11</sup> SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S antam gatassa antam passattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S kotipattassa, etc.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °baddhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si bhujissam.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kantāraddhanapakkhandhā ; S kantāraddhāna-  
 pakkhannā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tissametteyyasuttam sattamam ; S tissametteyya-  
 suttī sattamī.

## AṬṬHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO

Idh' eva suddhim<sup>1</sup> iti vādiyanti<sup>2</sup>,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā<sup>3</sup> vadānā  
paccekasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā. 1.

*Idh' eva suddhim<sup>4</sup> iti vādiyanti<sup>5</sup> ti. <sup>5</sup> Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> suddhim<sup>6</sup> visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm vadanti kathenti<sup>6</sup> bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> dipayanti voharanti : sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti, asassato<sup>8</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram, aññam jīvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaranā, na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaranā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti suddhim<sup>9</sup> visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti.*

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti. Attano satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam ditthim paṭipadam maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khīpanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti : so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto<sup>10</sup>, gaṇo na supatipanno<sup>11</sup>, ditthi na bhaddikā<sup>12</sup>, paṭipadā na*

1 S suddhi. 2 S vādayanti. 3 B<sup>p</sup> S subham.

4 S suddhi and below suddhi . . . parimutti.

5 Si idha.

6 S om.

7 S bhaṇanti, often.

8 Si assaso, often.

9 S suddhi, . . . parimutti.

10 B<sup>p</sup> svākhāto.

11 B<sup>p</sup> S suppatipanno.

12 S sandiṭṭhikā.

## Atthakavagga.

supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko ; n' atth' ettha suddhī<sup>1</sup>  
vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā pari-  
mutti vā ; <sup>1</sup> n' atth' ettha<sup>1</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā  
parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuc-  
canti vā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā paritta ti  
evam āhamsu evam kathenti evam<sup>2</sup> bhaṇanti evam dīpa-  
yanti evam voḥaranti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim  
āhu.

Yam nissitā tattha subhā vadānā ti. <sup>2</sup> Yam nissitā ti <sup>2</sup>.  
Yam satthāram dhammakkhanaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhim paṭi-  
padam maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā<sup>3</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā  
adhimuttā<sup>4</sup>. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā  
sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiya. Subhā vadānā ti subha-  
vādā<sup>5</sup> sobhanavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>6</sup> ñānavādā<sup>7</sup>  
hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā thānavādā sakāya  
laddhiyā ti, yam nissitā tattha subhā vadānā

Paccekasacceṣu puthū nivṛtthā ti. Puthū samanabrah-  
maṇā puthupaccekasacceṣu nivṛtthā paṭiṭṭhitā allina upa-  
gatā ajjhositā adhimuttā : sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti nivṛttha paṭiṭṭhita allina upagatā  
ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti nivṛttha paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā  
ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasacceṣu puthū nivṛtthā.  
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yam nissitā, tattha subhā vadāna  
paccekasacceṣu puthū nivṛtthā ti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tattha ; S n' atthi.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānissitā ; S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti

<sup>5</sup> S sonavādā (sobhana°?) and om. subhavādā  
paṇḍitavādā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

Te vādakāmā<sup>1</sup> parisam vigayha ,  
 bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññam,  
 vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam  
 pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. 2.

*Te vādakāmā parisam vigayhā ti. Te vādakāmā<sup>2</sup> ti te vādakāmā<sup>2</sup> vādatthikā vādādhippāyā vādapurekkhāṇā vādapariyesanam carantā. Parisam vigayhā ti khattiya-parisam brāhmanaparisam gahapatiparisam samanaparisam<sup>3</sup> vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti<sup>3</sup>, te vādakāmā<sup>1</sup> parisam vigayha.*

*Balam dahanti mithu aññamaññam ti. Mithū ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassakārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikarānakārakā dve vādino dve sallāpakā, te aññamaññam, bālato hīnato nibhinato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahanti<sup>4</sup> passantī dakkhanti<sup>5</sup> olokeṇti nigghāyanti<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhanti ti, bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññam.*

*Vadanti te aññasitā<sup>7</sup> kathojjan ti. Aññam satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam nissitā sannissitā<sup>8</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā. Kathojjan vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanam viggaho<sup>9</sup> vivādo medhagam; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti<sup>10</sup> sā kathā<sup>10</sup>. Kathojjam vadanti, kalaham vadanti, bhaṇḍanam vadanti, viggaham vadanti, vivādāṃ vadanti, medhagam vadanti<sup>11</sup> bhananti dīpayanti voharanti ti, vadanti te aññasitā<sup>12</sup> kathojjam.*

*Pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā<sup>13</sup> ti. Pasamsakāmā ti pasamsakāmā<sup>14</sup> pasamsatthikā pasamsādhippāyā pasamsapurekkhārā pasamsapariyesanam carantā<sup>15</sup>. Kusalā vadānā*

<sup>1</sup> S vādakā.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om. ; S ti te vādakā.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S jahanti.

<sup>5</sup> S dakkhanti.

<sup>6</sup> S nijjhāyanti.

<sup>7</sup> S aññamaññasitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānasitā ; S anissitā (= ānissitā).

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisākathā ; S nisātakā ; p. 168, n. 8, both nisākathā.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. kathenti.

<sup>12</sup> S naññasitā.

<sup>13</sup> vadānan.

<sup>14</sup> S pasamsakāmā.

<sup>15</sup> S caranti.



ti kusalavādā paṇḍitarādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> nānavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā,  
lakkhanavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā<sup>3</sup> sakāya laddhiyā tū,  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Te vādekāmā parisam vigayha  
bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññam,  
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmim pana manku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppatti randhamesī. 3.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya vā  
brāhmanaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samanaparisāya  
vā majjhe attano kathāyaṃ yutto payutto āyutto samā-  
yutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya  
majjhe.

Pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti ti. <sup>4</sup> Pasamsam icchan  
ti<sup>4</sup> pasamsam thomanam <sup>5</sup> kittim vaṇṇahāriyam<sup>5</sup> uchanto  
sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto. Vinighāti  
hoti ti pubb' eva sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti : Jayo  
nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati?  
katham niggaham karissāmi? katham patikammam<sup>6</sup>  
karissāmi? katham visesam karissāmi? katham paṭi-  
visesam karissāmi? katham āvedhiyam<sup>7</sup> karissāmi?  
katham nibbedhiyam<sup>8</sup> karissāmi? katham chedam karis-  
sāmi? katham maṇḍalam karissāmi? ti. Evam pubb' eva  
sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti ti, pasamsam iccham  
vinighāti hoti.

Apāhatasmim pana manku hoti ti. Ye<sup>9</sup> te pañhavimam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thira°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāya°.

<sup>3</sup> S atṭhāna°.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si kittiv°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikammam always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avetṭhiyam; S avetṭiya; see p. 165, l. 7 &  
p. 166, l. 16.

<sup>8</sup> S nibbetṭhiyam.

<sup>9</sup> See below p. 166, l. 9.

sakā<sup>1</sup> pārisajjā pāsānikā<sup>2</sup> te apaharanti, atthāpagatam bhaṇitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagatam bhaṇitan ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagatam bhaṇitan ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanan te duropitam, atthabyañjanan te dunnītam duropitam, niggaho te akato, patikamman<sup>3</sup> te dukkatam, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā<sup>4</sup> te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan<sup>5</sup> te dukkaṭam dukkaṭhitam<sup>6</sup> dubbhaṇitam dullapitam duruttam dubbhāsitan ti apaharanti. Apahatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti ti apāhatasmiṃ maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito<sup>6</sup> domanassito hoti ti, apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti.

Nindāya so luppattī randhamesī ti. <sup>7</sup>Nindāya ti<sup>7</sup> nindāya garahāya akittiyā avannaṇṇarīkāya. <sup>8</sup>Kuppattī ti<sup>8</sup> kuppattī byapajjati paṭitthiyati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca apaccayaṇi ca pātukarotī ti nindāya so kuppattī. <sup>7</sup>Randhamesī ti<sup>7</sup> randhamesī<sup>9</sup> virandhamesī aparandhamesī<sup>9</sup> khalitamesī galitamesī<sup>9</sup> vivaramesī<sup>10</sup> ti, nindāya so kuppattī randhamesī ti. Ten' āha Bhagava :

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam iccham vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppattī randhamesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* pariya (= parisā as written p. 166, l. 10 in B<sup>p</sup> and S).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāsārikā; below p. 166, l. 10 S pasānitā and B<sup>p</sup>, apparently, pāsānika.

<sup>3</sup> S patikkaman : below p. 166, l. 15 paṭikkammam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aveṭṭhiyā, S avatṭhiyā.

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te dukkaṭam dukkaṭhitam visamakatham; S te dukkaṭhitam visamakatham dukkaṭam. See p. 166, l. 17.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S byādhito.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8-8</sup> S om.; B<sup>p</sup> om. ti.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

Yāṃ assā vādam parihīnam āhu  
 apāhatam <sup>1</sup>pañhavimamsakā ye<sup>1</sup>,  
 paridevatī socati hīnavādo,  
 upaccagā man ti anutthunāti<sup>2</sup> 4.

*Yāṃ assa vādam parihīnam āhū ti. Yāṃ tassa vādam  
 hīnam nihīnam parihīnam parihāpitam na paripūritam  
 evam āhamsu evam kathenti evam bhananti evam dīpa-  
 yanti evam vocharanti ti, yam assa vādam parihīnam āhu.*

*Apāhatam pañhavimamsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavimam-  
 sakā<sup>3</sup> parisajjā pāsānikā te apaharanti, atthapagatam  
 bhanitan ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagatam bhanitan  
 ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagatam bhanitan  
 ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanam  
 te duropitam, atthabyañjanam te dunnītam duropitam,  
 niggaho te akato, patikamman te dukkaṭam, viseso te  
 akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbe-  
 dhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalam te dukkaṭam  
 dukkathitam dubbhanitam dullapitam duruttam dubbhā-  
 sitan ti apaharanti ti, apāhatam pañhavimamsakā ye.*

*Paridevatī socati hīnavādo ti. Paridevatī ti aññam mayā  
 āvajjitam, aññam cintitam, aññam upadhāritam, aññam  
 upalakkhitam; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro<sup>4</sup>  
 parisā cāyam vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>hotu kathā-  
 sallāpo<sup>5</sup>, puna bhañjissāmī ti <sup>6</sup>yo evarūpo<sup>6</sup> vācāpalāpo vip-  
 palāpo lālappo<sup>7</sup> lālappāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, paridevatī.  
 Socatī ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayham parājayo ti socati,  
 tassa lābho ti socati, mayham alābho ti socati, tassa yaso  
 ti socati, mayham ayaso ti socati, tassa pasamsā ti socati,  
 mayham nindā ti socati, tassa sukhan ti socati, mayham  
 dukkhan ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito  
 apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
 sajja-parikkhārānam, aham asmi asakkato agarukato*

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vimamsakāse here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S ca anuttanāti; see p. 167, n. 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisā; see p. 165, n. 1.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisāya.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hetukathā°.

<sup>6-6</sup> S yā evarūpā.

<sup>7</sup> S lālappā.

amānito apūjito anapacito<sup>1</sup> na lābhi cīvarapīṇḍapātasenā<sup>2</sup> sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti socati kilamati paridevati urattālīm kandaṭṭi sammoham āpajjati ti paridevati socati. *Hīnarādo* ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo parihīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrīvādo ti, paridevati socati hīnavādo.

*Upaccagā man ti anutthunāti*<sup>2</sup> ti. So *maṇi vādena vādam* accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti *evam pi upaccagā man ti*: athavā vādena vādam abhibhavitvā ajjhottharitvā pariyaditvā madditvā<sup>3</sup> carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, *evam pi upaccagā man ti. Anutthunā*<sup>4</sup> vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lalappo<sup>5</sup> lālappāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Yam assa vādam parihīnam āhu  
apāhatam pañhavimamsakā ye,  
paridevati socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagā man ti anutthunāti<sup>6</sup> ti.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātiniḥhāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,  
na<sup>7</sup> h' aññad-atth' atthi pasamsa-  
lābhā. 5.

*Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā* ti. Samaṇā ti<sup>8</sup> ye keci<sup>8</sup> ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā<sup>9</sup> paribbājakasamāpannā<sup>9</sup>. Ete diṭṭhikalahā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhirivādā diṭṭhimedhagā samaṇesu jātā sañjātā nibbatta abhinibbattā<sup>10</sup> pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

*Etesu ugghātiniḥhāti hoti* ti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhā-lābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamsā<sup>11</sup> hoti, sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> Si appacito.

<sup>2</sup> S canuttanāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S maddayitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S anuttanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S lālappā.

<sup>6</sup> S catutthanati.

<sup>7</sup> Si S nā; see below pp. 168, 169.

<sup>8-8</sup> S kecito.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S paribbajasamāpannā.

<sup>11</sup> S nindāpasamsa.

kham<sup>1</sup> hoti, somanassadomanassam hoti, itthānīṭṭham hoti,  
<sup>1</sup>anunayapatigham hoti, <sup>2</sup>ugghātinighāti hoti<sup>2</sup>, anuro-  
 dhavirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>; jayena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, parā-  
 jayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ  
 hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ  
 ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, pasam-  
 sāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ  
 hoti, sukhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkheṇa cittaṃ  
 nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti,  
 domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, unṇatiyā cittaṃ  
 ugghātitaṃ hoti, onatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti ti, etesu  
 ugghātinighāti<sup>4</sup> hoti.

*Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* <sup>5</sup>*Etam pi disvā ti* <sup>5</sup>  
 etam ādinavam disvā passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāva-  
 yitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu  
 diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. *Etam*<sup>6</sup>  
*pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* Kathojjam<sup>7</sup> vuccati kalaho  
 bhaṇḍanam viggaho vivādo medhagam<sup>7</sup>; athavā kathojjan  
 ti anojavantī sā<sup>8</sup> kathā. Kathojjam na kareyya, kalaham  
 na kareyya, bhaṇḍanam na kareyya, viggaham na kareyya,  
 vivadam na kareyya, medhagam na kareyya, kalahabhaṇ-  
 ḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-  
 tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabbandanavigga-  
 havivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto  
 nissatṭho<sup>9</sup> vippayutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> ce-  
 tasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

*Na*<sup>11</sup> *h'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.* Pasamsalābhā<sup>11</sup>  
 añño attho n'atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā,  
 diṭṭhadhammiko va attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā

<sup>1-1</sup> Si anunayapatighātinighāti hoti anurodhavirodho  
 hoti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ugghātitanigghātitaṃ; S na ugghātinigghātitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S nigghātitaṃ here and below. <sup>4</sup> S °nigghāti.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.; S evam pi. <sup>6</sup> S evam.

<sup>7</sup> S medhakam, often. <sup>8</sup> See above, p. 163, l. 22.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissato. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādikatena, through

<sup>11</sup> See above, p. 167, n. 7. <sup>12</sup> Si om.

attho gambhīro vā attho, gūlho<sup>1</sup> va attho paṭicchanno vā  
attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho,  
nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho  
<sup>2</sup>n'atthi na samvijjati n'upalabbhati<sup>2</sup> ti, na h'aññad-atth'  
atthi pasamsalābhā. Ten'aha Bhagavā :

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,  
na<sup>3</sup> h'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati<sup>4</sup> unṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya<sup>5</sup> tam atthaṃ yathā mano  
ahu. 6.

*Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti ti. Tatthā ti sakāya  
ditthiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā.  
Pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito hoti ti, pasamsito vā  
pana tattha hoti.*

*Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya  
vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samanapari-  
sāya vā majjhe attano vādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā anuvā-  
daṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dipa-  
yitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitva ti, akkhāya vādaṃ  
parisāya majjhe.*

*So hassati unṇamati-cca tenā ti. So tena jayatthena  
tuttho hoti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃ-  
kappo; athavā dantavidamsakam hasamāno ti, so hassati.  
Unṇamati cca tenā ti so tena jayatthena unṇato hoti*

<sup>1</sup> Codd. gulho.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalab-  
bhamti.

<sup>3</sup> Si S (and B<sup>p</sup> apparently) nā.

<sup>4</sup> Si hassati always; B<sup>p</sup> hasati always; S bhāseti fo-  
rti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampuyya always.

unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti, so  
hassati unṇamati-cca tena.

*Pappuyya tam atthaṇi yathāmano ahū<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>2</sup>Taṇi jayat-  
tham<sup>2</sup> pappuyya pāpunitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilab-  
hitvā yathāmano ahū ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto  
ahu, yathāsamkappo ahu, yathāviññāno<sup>3</sup> ahū ti,  
pappuyya tam atthaṇi yathāmano ahu. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :*

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādam parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati unṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṇi yathāmano ahū ti.

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabbhūmi,  
mānātimānam vadate<sup>4</sup> pan' eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suद्धhim kusalā vadanti. 7.

*Yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabbhūmi ti. Yā unṇatī unṇamo  
dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa sā tassa vighāta-  
bhūmi<sup>5</sup> ugghatabbhūmi pīlanabbhūmi ghaṭṭanabbhūmi upad-  
davabbhūmi upasaggabhūmi ti, yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighāta-  
bhūmi.*

*Mānātimānam vadate<sup>6</sup> pan' eso ti. So puggalo mānañ  
ca vadatī<sup>6</sup> atimānañ ca vadatī<sup>6</sup> ti, mānātimānam vadate<sup>6</sup>  
pan' eso.*

*Etam pi disvā na vivādayethā<sup>7</sup> ti. Etaṇi ādinavaṇṇa-  
disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṇi  
katvā, diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhandanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu  
diṭṭhivivadesu diṭṭhimedhagesū<sup>8</sup> ti, etam pi disvā. Na*

<sup>1</sup> S āhu.

<sup>2-2</sup> S atitayattam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °viññāko.

<sup>4</sup> S carate *always*; see n. 6.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S cittassāti yā unṇatī sā tassa vighātabbhūmi ti  
sā tassa vighātabbhūmi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> carate (*three times*); but caratī ti; S has carate,  
caratī, caratī ti, carase.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>8</sup> S °medhakesu.

*vivādayethā*<sup>1</sup> ti na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-medhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhavaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto patinissatṭho<sup>2</sup> vippa-mutto<sup>3</sup> visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha<sup>4</sup>.

*Na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticcasaṃup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā<sup>5</sup> sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā<sup>6</sup> indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅga-kusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalahena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggahena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhagena *suddhim*<sup>6</sup> visuddhim pari-suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim *na vadanti na kathenti na*<sup>7</sup> bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yā unnatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate pan' eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ti.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūraṃ iccham,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>8</sup>,  
pubb' eva n' atthī yadidaṃ yu-  
dhāya. 8.

*Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho* ti. *Sūro* ti sūro viro vikkaṇto abhirū<sup>9</sup> achambhī anutrasī apalāyī *Rājakhadāya puṭṭho* ti rājakhadāniyena rājabhōjanīyena puṭṭho

<sup>1</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vippayutto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādiyetha; S dayetha.

<sup>5-6</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S suddhi . . . parimutti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sūraṃ aluays.

<sup>9</sup> Codd. abhirū.



posito āpādito paṭipādito<sup>1</sup> vaḁḁhito ti, sūro yathā rājā-khadāya puṭṭho.

\* Abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram icchan ti, So gaḁḁanto uggaḁḁ-janto abhagaḁḁanto eti upeti upagacchati paṭisūram paṭi-pūrisam paṭisattum paṭimallam icchanto sādiyanto pattha-yanto pihayanto abhigaḁḁanto ti, abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram icchan.

Yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>2</sup> ti. Yen' eva so diṭṭhi-gatiko<sup>3</sup> tena palehi<sup>3</sup>: ten' eva vāja<sup>4</sup>, tena gaccha, tena abhikkama<sup>5</sup>; so tuyham paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>6</sup>.

Pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṁ yudhāya ti Pubb' eva bodhiyā mūle ye<sup>7</sup> paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭi-kaṇṭakakarā<sup>8</sup> paṭipakkhakarā, te n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpa-santā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daddhā. Yādidaṁ yudhāya ti yadidaṁ yuddhatthāya kalahatthāya<sup>9</sup>, bhaṇḁanattāya viggaḁatthāya vivāḁatthāya medhagaṭ-thāya ti' pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṁ yudhāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sūro yathā rājākhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigaḁḁam eti paṭisūram icchan,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṁ yudhāya ti.

Ye diṭṭhim uggaḁḁha vivāḁiyanti<sup>10</sup>,  
idaṁ eva saccan ti ca vāḁiyanti,  
te tvam vadassū<sup>11</sup> na hi te 'dha atthi  
vāḁamhi jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si na paleti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atikkamā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭikaṇṭakakarā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāḁa°.

<sup>12</sup> Si °kattā; B<sup>p</sup> °katā; S °katvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sūran ti.

<sup>4</sup> Si vājja.

<sup>7</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. vadassu.

*Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vādhiyanti*<sup>1</sup> ti. *Ye*<sup>2</sup> *dvāsatthiya*,  
*diṭṭhigatanam*<sup>2</sup> *aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam* 'gahetvā  
*uggahitvā* *gaṇhitvā*<sup>3</sup> *parāmasitvā* *abhinivisitvā vā-*  
*dhyaṇti*<sup>1</sup>, *kalahaṃ karonti*, *bhandanam karonti*, *viggahaṃ*  
*karonti*, *vivadam karonti*, *medhagam karonti*: *na tvam*  
*imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi*, *aham imam dhamma-*  
*vinayam ājānāmi*<sup>4</sup>; *kim tvam imam dhammavinayam*  
*ājānissasi*? *micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi*, *aham asmi sammā-*  
*paṭipanno*; *sahitam me*, *asahitan te*; *pure vacanīyam*,  
*pacchā avaca*, *pacchā vacanīyam*, *pure avaca*; *adhi-*  
*cinnan te viparāvattam*, *āropito te vado*, *niggahito si*, *cara*,  
*vādappamokkhaya nibbedhehi*<sup>5</sup> *va sace pahosi* ti, *ye*  
*diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti*.

*Idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti* ti. *Sassato loko*, *idam*  
*eva saccam*, *mogham aññan ti vādiyanti* *kathenti*<sup>6</sup> *bhananti*<sup>7</sup>  
*dīpayanti* *voharanti*. *Asassato*<sup>8</sup> *loko* . . *pe* . . *n' eva*  
*hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā*, *idam eva saccam*,  
*mogham aññan ti vādiyanti* *kathenti* *bhananti* *dīpayanti*  
*voharanti* ti, *idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti*.

*Te tiam vadassū*, *na hi te* 'dha<sup>9</sup> *attha vādambhī jāte paṭi-*  
*senikattā* ti. *Te tiam diṭṭhigatike vadassū*<sup>10</sup> *vādena*  
*vādam*<sup>10</sup> *niggahena niggaham*, *paṭikkammena paṭik-*  
*kammam*, *visesena visesam*, *paṭivisesena paṭivisesam*,  
*āvedhiyaya āvedhiyam*, *nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyam*, *chedena*  
*chedam*, *maṇḍalena maṇḍalam*; *te tuyham paṭisurā paṭi-*  
*purisā patisattū paṭimallā* ti *te tvam vadassu*. *Na hi te*  
*'dha*<sup>11</sup> *atthi vādambhī jāte paṭisenikattā* ti: *vāde jāte sañjāte*  
*nibbatte abhinibbatte pūtibhūte* *ye*<sup>12</sup> *paṭisenikattā*<sup>13</sup> *paṭi-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dvāsatthiditṭhi°; S dvāsatṭhiṇam ditṭhi°.

<sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇhitvā uggaṇhitvā. <sup>4</sup> S jānāmi.

<sup>6</sup> S nipajjehi. M. 3, 243, S. 3 <sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S bhanenti here and below.

<sup>8</sup> Si assassato as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā; S katvā.

lomakatta<sup>1</sup> paṭikaṇṭakakattā<sup>2</sup> paṭipakkhakattā<sup>3</sup> kalaham  
kareyyum, bhaṇḍanam kareyyum, viggaham kareyyum,  
vivādam kareyyum, medhagam kareyyum, *te n' atthi na*  
*santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā*  
*vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā ānagginā*  
*daḍdhā tī, te tvam vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādambhi*  
*jāte patisenikattā<sup>4</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,  
idam eva saccaṇ ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvam vadassu na hi te 'dha<sup>5</sup> atthi  
vadamhi jate patisenikatta<sup>6</sup> ti.

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhihi diṭṭhim avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvam 'kim labhetho<sup>7</sup> Pasūra,  
yesidha n' atthi param uggahitam. 10.

*Visenikatrā pana ye caranti tī. Senā vuccati mārasena ;*  
*kāyaduccaritam mārasena, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, mano-*  
*duccaritam mārasenā, rāgo<sup>8</sup> mārasenā, doso mārasenā,*  
*moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā*  
*macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambo sārambho māno*  
*atimāno mado pamado<sup>9</sup> sabbe kilesa sabbe duccaritā<sup>9</sup>*  
*sabbe darathā sabbe pariāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusala-*  
*bhisamkhārā mārasenā.*

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

\* Kāmā te pathamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati  
. . . pe . . . jettvā ca labhate sukhaṇ ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca  
patisenikarā kilesā jītā<sup>10</sup> ca parājītā ca<sup>10</sup> bhaggā vipa-

\* Sn. 436-439.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭilomam katvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭikkantaṃ katvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭipakkham katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā, S katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā : S °katvā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kicca labhetha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lobho.

<sup>9-9</sup> S sabbakilesā, sabbaduccarita-

<sup>11-10</sup> S om.

lugga<sup>1</sup> parammukhā; tena vuccanti<sup>2</sup> *visenikatā*<sup>3</sup> ye  
ti arahanto khināsavā. Caranti ti caranti viharanti iri-  
yanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti ti, visenikatvā pana  
ye caranti.

*Ditthiṃ ditthim avirujjhamānā* ti. Yesam<sup>4</sup> dvāsaṭṭhi  
ditthigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-  
saddhani abhabbuppattikāni ñānagginā daddhāni; te  
ditthiṃ ditthim avirujjhamānā<sup>5</sup> aghaṭṭiyamanā<sup>6</sup> appatīhañ-  
ñamānā appatīhatamānā ti, ditthiṃ ditthim avirujjhamānā.

*Tesu tvam* <sup>7</sup>*kim labhetho*<sup>7</sup> *Pasūra*<sup>8</sup> ti; tesu arahantesu  
khināsavesu kim labhetho patisūra<sup>9</sup> paṭipurisa patisattu  
patimallā ti, tesu tvam kim labhetho Pasura<sup>10</sup>.

*Yesidha n' atthi param uggahītan* ti yesam arahantānam  
khināsavānam idam paramam aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham  
pāmokkham uttamam pavarān ti gahitam parāmattham<sup>11</sup>  
ajjhositam adhimuttam n'atthi na samvījati<sup>12</sup> n' upalam-  
bhati<sup>12</sup>; pahinam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassad-  
dham abhabbuppattikam ñānagginā daddhan ti, yesidha  
n' atthi param uggahitam. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
ditthiṃ ditthim avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvam kim labhetho Pasūra,  
yesidha n'atthi param uggahītan ti.

Atha tvam pavitakkam<sup>13</sup> āgamā  
manasā ditthigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugam<sup>14</sup> samāgamā,  
na hi tvam sakkaṃ si sampayāta ve<sup>15</sup>. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Si °lutta; S °laggā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S visenimkatvā ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> S tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ap(p)ativirujjhamānā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aghaṭṭi°; S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kicca labhetha *here and below*; S ki lebhetha.

<sup>8</sup> S pamsurā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S patisūram . . . patimallan ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pasūram.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* abhinivīṭṭham.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °anti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> savitakkam āgama, *always*.

<sup>14</sup> S sugam māgama.

<sup>15</sup> S sampasatave. *below* °passatave and °passātave.

*Atha traṇṇ<sup>4</sup> pavitakkam āgamā ti. Athā ti padasandhi*  
*pādasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-*  
*silitṭhata padānupubbata-m-etam, athā ti. Pavitakkam*  
*āgamā ti takkento<sup>1</sup> vitakkento<sup>1</sup> samkappento<sup>1</sup>: Jayo nu*  
*kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? ka-*  
*tham niggaḥaṇṇam karissāmi? katham paṭikammaṇṇam karis-*  
*sāmi? <sup>2</sup>katham visesam karissāmi<sup>2</sup> katham paṭivisesam*  
*karissāmi? katham āvedhiyaṇṇam karissāmi? katham nibbe-*  
*dhiyaṇṇam karissāmi? katham chedaṇṇam karissāmi? katham*  
*maṇḍalam karissāmi? ti evaṇṇam takkento vitakkento sam-*  
*kappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhiṇṇam*  
*samāgato 'si<sup>3</sup> ti, atha tvaṇṇam pavitakkam āgamā.*

*Manasā ditthigatāni cintayanto ti. Mano<sup>3</sup> ti yaṇṇam cittaṇṇam*  
*mano mānaṇṇam hadayaṇṇam paṇḍaraṇṇam mano manāyatanaṇṇam*  
*manindriyaṇṇam viññāṇaṇṇam viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā mano-*  
*viññāṇadhātu. Cittaṇṇa ditthigatāni<sup>4</sup> cintento vicintento;*  
*sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'eva*  
*hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti vā ti, manasā*  
*ditthigatāni cintayanto.*

*Dhonenā yugam samāgamā, na hi traṇṇam sakkhassā sampa-*  
*yātare ti. Dhonā<sup>5</sup> vuccati paññā; ya paññā pajānaṇṇā*  
*. . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi. Kim-*  
*kāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kayaduc-*  
*caritaṇṇam dhutaṇṇam ca dhotāṇṇam ca sandhotaṇṇam ca niddhotaṇṇam ca*  
*. . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṇṇakharā dhutā ca dhotā*  
*ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammāditthiyā*  
*micchaditthi<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā*  
*ca<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyaṇṇam micchāvimutti dhutā*  
*ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. athavā ariyena*  
*aṭṭhaṇṇikena maggena sabbe akusalā<sup>8</sup>, sabbe duccharitā,*  
*sabbe darathā, sabbe pariāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbāku-*  
*salābhisaṇṇakharā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā*  
*ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samu-*

<sup>1</sup> Si °anto.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> See above.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditthim

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 77

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sammāsāṇkappena micchāsāṇkappo.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kilasā

pevo upagato samupagato upapanño samupapātino<sup>1</sup> sammānāgato; tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpā dhutakilesso dhutaparilāho ti<sup>2</sup> dhono ti<sup>2</sup>. Dhonena yugam samāgamā na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayāta ve ti. Pasūre paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhim yugam samāgamā<sup>3</sup> samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum<sup>4</sup> sākacchetum sallapitum sākaccham samāpajjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nihinc omako lāmako jatukko<sup>5</sup> paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca seṭṭho ca viṣeṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca. Yathā saso na-ppaṭibalo mattenā mātaṅgena saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sīhena migarañña saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā vacchako tarunako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena balakkakunā<sup>6</sup> saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum, yathā dhamko na-ppaṭibalo garuḷena venateyyena saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā caṇḍalo na-ppaṭibalo rañña cakkavattinā saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo Indena devarañña saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum; evam eva Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhim yugam samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāham gaṇhitum sākacchetum sallapitum sākaccham samāpajjitum. Tam kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño. So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño<sup>7</sup> tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño<sup>8</sup> paññāppabbheda-kusalo pabhinnañāno adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajapatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samāgamam.

<sup>4</sup> S masitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chatukko as usual.

<sup>6</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> S; S calukkakunā (balakkatunā?).

<sup>7</sup> S cat. javanapañño.

purisa-jāṇho purisadhoraṇṇho anantañāno anantatejo ananta-  
 yaso addho<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano dhanavā netā<sup>2</sup> vinetā anunetā  
 saññāpetā<sup>3</sup> nijjhapeta pekkhatā<sup>4</sup> pasāseta<sup>5</sup>. So hi  
 Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppadeta, asaṇṇatassa  
 maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhatassa maggassa akkhātā,  
 maggaññū maggavidu maggakovido, magganuga ca<sup>6</sup> pan'  
 assa etarahi<sup>6</sup> savaka viharanti paccha samannagatā So  
 hi Bhagavā jānam janatī, passam passatī, cakkhubhūto  
 ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vatta pavattā,  
 itthassa minnetī, amatassa data, dhammassami<sup>7</sup> tathagato.  
 N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātā<sup>8</sup> adittham aviditam  
 asacchikātam aphussitā<sup>9</sup> paññāya, atitum anagatam  
 paccuppannam upadaya sabbe dhamma sabbakāmena  
 Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe upatham agacchanti  
 yam kiñci neyyam<sup>10</sup> nama itthi<sup>11</sup> jinitabbim, itattho  
 va parattho va ubbayattho va ditthadhammiko va attho  
 samparayiko va attho, uttāno va attho gambhīro va attho,  
 gulho<sup>12</sup> va attho pitucchanno va attho, neyyo va attho nito  
 va attho, anavajjo va attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā  
 attho paramattho va attho<sup>13</sup>, sabbim tam anto buddhañāne  
 parivattitī<sup>14</sup> Sabbam kāy ikammam<sup>14</sup> Buddhassa Bha-  
 gavato ñānānuparivattatī<sup>1</sup>, sabbim vicikammam ñānānupa-  
 rivattatī, sabbam manokammam ñānānuparivattitī Atite  
 Buddhassa Bhagavato appatitātam ñānam, anagate Bud-  
 dhassa Bhagavato appatitātam ñānam, paccuppanne  
 Buddhassa Bhagavato appatitātam ñānam

Yavatakam neyyam yavatakam ñānam, yavatakam  
 ñānam yavatakam neyyam, neyyapariyantikam ñānam,  
 ñānapariyantikam neyyam Neyyam atikkamitva ñānam

<sup>1</sup> Codd addho

<sup>2</sup> S minnetā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāpetā.

<sup>4</sup> S upekkheta

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pasāseta.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pana etarahi.

<sup>7</sup> S dhammassami.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññātā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S aphussitā.

<sup>10</sup> S neyyam, throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dhammam.

<sup>12</sup> Codd gulho

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> om

<sup>14-14</sup> S sabbakāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ñānanu<sup>o</sup>.

'na-pparivattati<sup>1</sup>, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi, aññamaññapariyantatthāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapatalānam sammāphusitānam<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhimam samuggapatalam uparimam nātivattati, uparimam samuggapatalam heṭṭhimam nātivattati, aññamaññapariyantatthāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṇ ca ñāṇaṇ ca aññamaññapariyantatthāyino: yāvatakam neyyam tāvatakam ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamitvā ñāṇam na pparivattati<sup>3</sup>, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantatthāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato avajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭibaddha manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppāda-  
paṭibaddha, sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam pavattati; sabbesam<sup>4</sup> sattānam Bhagava<sup>5</sup> anusayam<sup>6</sup> jānāmi anusayam jānāti caritam jānāti adhimuttim jānāti, appamā jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svakare dvākāre suviññāpaye duiññāpaye bhābhābhābhe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmakko<sup>7</sup> sassamanabrahmanā<sup>8</sup> pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapa antamaso timitiniṅgalam upadaya anto mahāsamudde<sup>9</sup> parivattanti; evam eva sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmakko<sup>7</sup> sassamanabrahmanā<sup>8</sup> pajā<sup>10</sup> sadevamanussā anto buddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garulam venateyyam upādāya<sup>11</sup> ākāssassa padese parivattanti<sup>12</sup>, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya<sup>13</sup> te<sup>14</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na pavattati; S na-ppavattati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammāphuss<sup>o</sup>; S sammāvass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-ppavattati.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anusayam.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. loko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sasamana<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. udakam.

<sup>10</sup> S pajāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. anto.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivattati.

<sup>13</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> samāpaññā.

<sup>14</sup> S yathā.



Buddhānāssa padese parivattanti. Buddhānāssa deva-  
manussānam pañnam pharitvā abhibhavitvā<sup>1</sup> titṭhati<sup>2</sup>.  
Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatī-  
paṇḍitā samanapaṇḍitā nipunā kataparappavādā vālave-  
dhirūpā vobhīdantā<sup>3</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena dīṭṭhi-  
gatāni, te pañhe abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-  
gatam upasamkamitvā pucchanti<sup>4</sup> gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni  
ca<sup>4</sup>, kathitā<sup>5</sup> ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> honti  
nidditthakāraṇā<sup>6</sup> upakkhittakā<sup>7</sup> ca Te<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato sam-  
pajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> tattha atirocati<sup>10</sup> yadidam  
paññayā ti, dhonena yugam<sup>11</sup> samagamā na<sup>11</sup> hi tvam  
sakkhasi sampayātave. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā.

Atha tvam pavitakkam<sup>12</sup> āgama  
manasā dīṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugam samāgama,  
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave ti..

ATTHAMO<sup>13</sup> PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO<sup>14</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>15</sup>.

- <sup>1</sup> S *ad* abhibhavitvā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad*. yeva  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te bhīdantā <sup>4-4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> *om*.  
<sup>5-5</sup> S vajjikā ca dho pañca bhagavato  
<sup>6</sup> S °karakā <sup>7</sup> S °khittatā.  
<sup>8</sup> S tenā (tena ?). <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad* va, S *ad*. ca.  
<sup>10</sup> S ārocati. <sup>11-11</sup> S samāgamanam.  
<sup>12</sup> B<sup>i</sup> sa° (*as before*). <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.  
<sup>14</sup> S pasurasuttā atthamo niddeso.  
<sup>15</sup> B<sup>i</sup> S samatto.

## NAVAMO<sup>1</sup> MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratīñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;  
 kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuññaṃ,  
 pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche. 1.

*Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratīñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ ti Taṇhaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> Aratīñ ca Ragaṃ ca māradhītaro disvā passivā<sup>6</sup>, methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā nahosi ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratīñ ca Rāgaṃ nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.*

*Kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuññaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche ti kim' ev' idaṃ sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> muttapuññaṃ karīsapuññaṃ semhapuññaṃ rudhirapuññaṃ<sup>7</sup> atṭhisamghātaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ<sup>8</sup> rudhiramaṃsāvalepanaṃ cammāvanaddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāva-chiddaṃ uggharīṃ<sup>10</sup> maggharīṃ<sup>11</sup> kimisaṃghanisevitāṃ<sup>12</sup> nānākalimalaparipūraṃ pādena akkamituṃ na iccheyyaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Kuto pana saṃvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> māgaṇḍikasuttī anukkati; S maggandiyasutta ti anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>5-6</sup> S arapuññaṃ karīsapuññaṃ semhapuññaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.; S ad. some words from the following sentence.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ruhirap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S nahārus<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Sic Si c.l.; Si cammāvinaddhaṃ; B<sup>v</sup> cammāvinan-dhaṃ; S cammāvanandaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S uggharantaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pa/gharantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S saṃghanisevitāṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S iccheyya.

idam muttakarisapunnam pādā pi nam samphusitum na icche.

<sup>1</sup> Anacchariyañ <sup>2</sup> c' etam manusso <sup>3</sup> yam <sup>4</sup> dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya; yam tvam ubho pi na icchasi, na sādiyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanam, katamāya tvam <sup>5</sup> ditthiyā samannāgato? ti pucchati <sup>6</sup> ti <sup>1</sup>.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Disvāna Tanham Aratiñ ca Rāgam  
nāhosi chando api methunasmim;  
kin' ev' idam muttakarisapunnam,  
pādā pi nam samphusitum na icche ti.

Etādisaṇ ce ratanam na icchasi <sup>7</sup>  
nārim narindehi bahūhi patthitam,  
ditthagatam silavatānujivitam <sup>8</sup>  
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisam. 2.

Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti

Māgandīya ti Bhagavā  
dhammesu <sup>9</sup> niccheyya samuggahitam,  
passaṇ <sup>10</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantim pacinam adassam. 3.

Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti ti. Idam vadāmī ti idam vadami, etam vadami, ettakam vadami, ettāvatā vadami, <sup>11</sup> idam ditthagatam vadami <sup>11</sup>, sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, ti vā ti <sup>12</sup>. Na tassa hoti ti na mayham <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> hoti ettāvatā vadāmī ti na tassa <sup>14</sup> hoti ti, idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aniccariyañ; S aniccayañ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mānusso.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tvā

<sup>6</sup> S vuccatī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> icchati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> silavatam nujivitam; S silabbatam nujivitam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. na mavham.

<sup>14-14</sup> Si om.

*Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam*<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . saccikā paññatti; yadidam Bhagavā ti, Māgandīyā ti Bhagava.

*Dhammesu*<sup>2</sup> *niccheyya samuggahītan ti. Dhammesu*<sup>3</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā<sup>4</sup> vinicchinivā<sup>5</sup> vicinitvā<sup>6</sup> pavicinitvā<sup>6</sup> tulayitvā tīrayitvā<sup>7</sup> vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho<sup>8</sup> vilaggāho varaggāho<sup>9</sup> koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggaḥo samuccayaggaḥo: idam saccam tacchaṃ tathaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhinivittaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>10</sup> na samviñjati n' upalabbhati; paṇaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ānaggaṇā daddhan ti<sup>11</sup>, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ.

*Passaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā* ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na<sup>13</sup> abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na<sup>13</sup> abhinivisitabbā ti<sup>6</sup>, evam pi passaṇ<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*. Athava sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro<sup>14</sup> diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkaṃ savighātaṃ su-upāyasaṃ<sup>15</sup> saparīlahaṃ, na nibbidhāya<sup>16</sup>, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhaya, na nibbānāya samvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā,<sup>17</sup> na abhinivisitabbā<sup>17</sup> ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* api ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na ca dh°; S na dh°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti (°sū ti).

<sup>4</sup> S nicchinditvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si vinicchitvā; S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S odisaggāho.

<sup>9</sup> S para°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>11</sup> S *ad.* na ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nābhi° here and below.

<sup>14</sup> S °kantāraṃ, here and below, p. 6, 1.

<sup>15</sup> S upāyasaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S nibbidā.

<sup>17-17</sup> S anabhi°.

Assasato<sup>1</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvanti  
tam sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato  
parammarañā, na hoti tathāgato parammarañā, hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato parammarañā, n' eva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham  
aññaṃ ti ditthigatam etam ditthigahaṇaṃ ditthikantāro  
ditthivisūkāyikaṃ<sup>2</sup> ditthivipphanditaṃ ditthisamyojanaṃ  
sadukkham savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇilāhaṃ, na  
nibbidhāya<sup>3</sup>, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya,  
na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattatī  
ti ditthisu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ passanto, ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na  
parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā,  
na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup>  
ca ditthisu anuggahāya. Athavā imā ditthiyo evam-  
gahitā evam-paramatthā evam-gatikā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> evam-  
abhisamparāyā ti ditthisu ādinavaṃ passanto, ditthiyo  
na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā  
na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti,  
evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya. <sup>8</sup> Athavā imā  
ditthiyo nirayasamvattanika<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā  
pittivisayasamvattanika ti ditthisu ādinavaṃ passanto  
ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi.  
Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā  
ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya.

Athavā ima ditthiyo aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamup-  
pannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā niro-  
dhadhammā ti ditthisu ādinavaṃ passanto ditthiyo na  
gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na  
gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti<sup>11</sup>, evam  
pi<sup>11</sup> passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *prefix* athavā sassato loko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °visukam.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbidāya.

<sup>4</sup> S idam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gahitā.

<sup>7</sup> Si bhavanti; S vasanti.

<sup>8-8</sup> S *om. down to the second following* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> Si niriya°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayañ.

*Ajjhattasantiṃ*<sup>1</sup> *pacinaṃ adassan* ti *ajjhataṃ santiṃ*<sup>2</sup>,  
*ajjhataṃ rāgassa santiṃ*, *doṣassa santiṃ*, *mohaṃ santiṃ*,  
*kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya mac-*  
*chariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa*<sup>3</sup> *thambhassa sarambhassa*  
*mānassa atimānassa madassa*<sup>4</sup> *pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ*  
*sabbaduccaritaṇaṃ sabbadarīṭhānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ*  
*sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santiṃ*<sup>5</sup>  
*vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ.*

*Pacinaṃ*<sup>6</sup> ti *pacinanto vicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *pavicinanto*<sup>8</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.* Sabbe  
*saṃkhārā aniccā* ti *pacinanto*<sup>9</sup> *vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup>  
*tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhutaṃ karonto.*  
*Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā* ti, *sabbe dhammā anattā* ti<sup>10</sup> . . .  
*pe . . . yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam niro-*  
*dhadhammaṃ* ti *pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto*

*Adassan* ti *adassaṃ adakkhiṃ*<sup>11</sup> *passiṃ*<sup>12</sup> *paṭivijjhiṃ*<sup>13</sup>  
*ti, ajjhataṃ santiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ*<sup>14</sup>. Ten āha Bhagavā:

*Idaṃ vadāmi* ti *na tassa hoti*

*Māgandīyā* ti *Bhagavā*

*dhammesu*<sup>15</sup> *niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,*

*passaṇ*<sup>16</sup> *ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya*

*ajjhataṃ santiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ* ti.

*Vinicchaya* yāni *pakappitāni,*

*iti Māgandīyo*

*te ve*<sup>17</sup> *munī brūsi anuggahāya,*

*ajjhataṃ santiṃ* ti *yam etaṃ atthaṃ*

*kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ tam.* 4.

<sup>1</sup> S °sandhi here and below.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyyassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si sadassa.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. upasandhi (= upasantiṃ).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santiṃ p°.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S pacinanto.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto and om. pe.

<sup>11</sup> S adukkhī.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apassiṃ; S om.

<sup>13</sup> S paṭivijjhan

<sup>14</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh°.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayā.

<sup>17</sup> S ce.

*Vinicchayā yāni pakappitānī ti. Vinicchayā<sup>1</sup> vuccanti dvāsattḥī diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhivinicchayā<sup>2</sup>. Pakappitānī ti kappitā<sup>3</sup> abhisamkhatā saṇṭhapitā ti pi pakappitā. Athavā aniccā samkhatā paticeasamuppannā khayadhamma vayadhammā virāgadhammā<sup>4</sup> nirodhadhammā vipaṇināmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.*

*Iti Māgandiyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti ti<sup>6</sup>.*

*Te ce munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasanti ti<sup>7</sup> yam etam atthan ti<sup>7</sup>. Te ce ti dvāsattḥī diṭṭhigatāni. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti. Anuggahāyā ti. Diṭṭhisu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisānī<sup>8</sup> ti paggaṇhāsi<sup>9</sup>. Ajjhattasanti ti ca bhaṇasi. Yam etam atthan ti yam paramatthan ti, te<sup>2</sup> ve<sup>2</sup> muni brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasanti<sup>10</sup> ti yam etam ettham.*

*Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi parettaṃ tan ti. Kathaṃ<sup>11</sup> nū ti<sup>11</sup> samsayapucchā<sup>12</sup> vimatipucchā dvelhakapucchā anekamaṃ sapucchā<sup>13</sup>. Evaṃ nu kho,<sup>14</sup> na nu kho, kin nu kho<sup>14</sup>, kathaṃ nu kho ti, kathaṃ nu<sup>8</sup>.*

*Dhīrehi ti<sup>15</sup> paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi ñāṇihi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. Parettaṃ ti veditaṃ paveditaṃ<sup>16</sup> acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññapitaṃ patṭhapitaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> Si vinicchayāni.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pakappitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °dhammāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. pe and ad. padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. Māgandiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññatti vohāro. Iti Māgandiyo ti.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. and ad. ca bhaṇasi.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> padasaṇ

<sup>13</sup> S ad. kim nu kho.

<sup>14-14</sup> S om.

<sup>15</sup> S ad. dhīrehi.

<sup>16</sup> S om.

vivaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> vibhajitaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttāṇikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, kathaṃ  
nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ tam. Ten āha Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,  
iti Māgandīyo  
te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,  
ajjhattasanti ti yam etam atthaṃ  
kathaṃ nu dhīrehi<sup>4</sup> paveditaṃ tam<sup>4</sup>?

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena,  
Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā  
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
aditṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>5</sup> aññā<sup>6</sup>  
asīlatā abbatā<sup>7</sup> no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahaya  
santo anissāya bhavam na jappe<sup>8</sup>. 5.

*Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena ti.* Diṭṭhena pi  
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na  
voharasi. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim  
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na  
bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. <sup>9</sup>Diṭṭhasutena pi  
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na  
voharasi<sup>9</sup>. Ñānena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim  
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na  
bhanasi<sup>10</sup>, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, na diṭṭhiyā na  
sutiyā na ñānena.

*Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā tam* brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati.  
*Bhagavā ti* gārāvadhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchikā  
paññatti, yadidam Bhagavā ti, Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> vivaraṭaṃ; S vivaraṭaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vibhattaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> *ait.* brāhmaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paveditattaṃ; S paveditaṃ ti.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S aññana.

<sup>7</sup> S abhabbatā *here and below*.

<sup>8</sup> S jappeyya.

<sup>9</sup> S *om*.

<sup>10</sup> S bhanesi *as often*.



*Silabbatenā<sup>1</sup> pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi<sup>1</sup>, na dīpayasi<sup>2</sup> na voharasi<sup>2</sup>. Vattenā<sup>3</sup> pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Silabbatenā<sup>4</sup> pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, silabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.*

*Aditthiyā assutiyā<sup>5</sup> aññā<sup>6</sup> asīlata abbatā<sup>7</sup> no pi tenā ti. Ditthi pi icchitabbā, ḍasavattukā sammāditthi: atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭanam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanābrahmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>8</sup> sammāpaṭi-pannā, ye imaṇ ca<sup>9</sup> lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam<sup>10</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.*

Savanam pi icchitabbam : parato ghoso, suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam<sup>11</sup> jātakam abbhutadhammam<sup>12</sup> vedallam.

Ñānam pi icchitabbam : kammassakatam<sup>13</sup> ñānam sacca-nulomikam<sup>14</sup> ñānam abhiññā ñānam samāpattiñānam<sup>15</sup>.

Sīlam pi icchitabbam : pātimokkhasamvaro<sup>16</sup>.

Vattam pi icchitabbam : aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, ārañṇikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapa-dānacārikaṅgam khalupacchabhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam.

*Aditthiyā assutiyā<sup>17</sup> aññā<sup>18</sup> asīlata abbatā<sup>7</sup> no pi tenā*

<sup>1</sup> S bhaṇasi ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si vattenā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S silabbatena.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S aññānā.

<sup>7</sup> S abhabbatā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samaggatā ; S sammāgatā.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S iti uttakam.

<sup>12</sup> Codd. abbhūtaḍḍh°.

<sup>13</sup> Si S °kata°.

<sup>14</sup> Si °anulomika°.

<sup>15</sup> S samāpattiyā nā.

<sup>16</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>18</sup> S aññāna.

1-1 <sup>1</sup> na pi <sup>2</sup> sammāditthimattena, na <sup>3</sup> pi <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> sevanamattena,  
na pi <sup>6</sup> nānamattena, na <sup>7</sup> pi <sup>8</sup> silamattena, na <sup>9</sup> pi <sup>10</sup> vatta-  
mattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dham-  
mehi ajjhattasantim pāpunāti; api ca sambhārā ime  
dhammā honti <sup>11</sup> ajjhattasantim pāpunītum adhigantum  
phusitum <sup>12</sup> sacchikātun ti, aditthiyā assutiyā <sup>13</sup> aññānā <sup>14</sup>  
a-īlatā abbatā no pi tena.

Ete ca nissajja <sup>15</sup> anuggahāyā ti ete <sup>16</sup> kanhapakkhikūnam <sup>17</sup>  
dhammānam samugghātato pahānam icchitabban. Tedhā-  
tukesu kusalesu <sup>18</sup> dhammesu atammayatā <sup>19</sup> icchitabbā.  
Yato kanhapakkhikā <sup>20</sup> dhammā samugghātapahānena  
pahinā honti ucchinnamūla tālāvatthukatā anabhāvam-  
gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu  
dhammesu atammayatā <sup>21</sup> hoti. Ettāvata pi na gaṇhāti,  
na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na <sup>22</sup> gaṇhitabbā, na  
parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabba ti, evam pi ete ca <sup>23</sup>  
nissajja anuggahāya. Yato <sup>24</sup> tanhā ca ditthi ca <sup>25</sup> māno  
ca pahinā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvam-  
gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā <sup>26</sup>, ettāvata pi na gaṇhāti,  
na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja  
anuggahāya. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisam-  
khāro ca <sup>27</sup> āneñjabhisamkhāro ca <sup>28</sup> pahinā honti, ucchin-  
namūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvamgatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā, ettāvata pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhini-  
visati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti. Santo ti rūgassa  
santattā <sup>29</sup> santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā

1-1 S °matenāpi.

3 S om

5 B<sup>p</sup> phassitum; S assitum.

7 S aññāna.

9 B<sup>p</sup> ete ti; S etehi.

11 S ākampakamyathā.

12 B<sup>p</sup> akammayata; S akammakam yathā.

14 S na.

16 B<sup>p</sup> S om.

18 B<sup>p</sup> S samitattā throughout.

2-2 S sevanamattenāpi.

4 S hoti.

6 S asutiyā.

8 S nissajja.

10 S °pakkhiyānam.

12 S °pakkhiyā.

15 B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ca.

17 S ad. ti.

18-18 S om.

santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya  
macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sāratt-  
bhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabba-  
kilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapari-  
lāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ  
santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā  
vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo<sup>1</sup> vūpasanto nibbuto  
paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Anissāyā ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo  
ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam  
diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ  
patinissajjitvā, cakkhum' anissāya, sotaṃ anissāya, ghānaṃ  
anissāya, jivhaṃ anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manaṃ anis-  
sāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam' ganam  
āvāsam lābham' yasam' pasamsam' sukham' cīvaram' pinḍa-  
pātam' senasanam' gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram'  
kāmadhātum' rūpadhātum' arūpadhātum' kāmabhavam'  
rūpabhavam' arūpabhavam' saññābhavam' asaññābhavam'  
nevasaññānāsaññābhavam' ekavokārabhavam' catuvokāra-  
bhavam' pañcavokārabhavam' atitam' anāgatam' paccup-  
pannam' diṭṭhasutamutaviññatabbe dhamme<sup>2</sup> anissāya  
agaṇhi tvā apamaṇasitva abhinivisitva ti, santo anissaya.

Bharaṇaṃ na jappe ti kāmabhavam' na jappeyya, rūpa-  
bhavam' na jappeyya, arūpabhavam' na jappeyya,<sup>3</sup> na  
pajappeyya<sup>3</sup>, na abhi jappeyyā ti, santo anissāya bhavam'  
na jappe. 'Ten' āha Bhagava :

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñāṇena,

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

silabbatena pi na suddhim āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyaṃ<sup>4</sup>

asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,

ete<sup>5</sup> ca nissajja anuggahāya

santo anissāya bhavam' na jappe ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* upasanto

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3-3</sup> S *om.*

<sup>4</sup> S *asutiyaṃ as usual.*

<sup>5</sup> S *aññāṇā as usual.*

<sup>6</sup> S *ad. na.*

‘No ce’ kira dīṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na  
ñānena

iti Māgandīyo

sīlabbatenā pi <sup>1</sup>na suddhim<sup>1</sup> āha

adīṭṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>2</sup> aññāna<sup>3</sup>

asīlata abbata<sup>4</sup> no pi tena,

maññaṃ<sup>5</sup> aham momuham eva dham-  
mam,

dīṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim 6.

*No ce kira dīṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena* ti dīṭṭhiya pi  
suddhim visuddhim paṇisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim <sup>6</sup>n’ āha<sup>6</sup>, na kathesi, na bhanasi, na dīpayasi,  
na voharasi<sup>7</sup>. Sutena pi suddhim visuddhim paṇisuddhim  
muttim vimuttim parimuttim <sup>8</sup>n’ āha, na kathesi, na  
bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>8</sup>. Dīṭṭhasutena pi  
suddhim visuddhim paṇisuddhim <sup>9</sup>muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim n’ āha, na kathesi, na bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na  
voharasi<sup>9</sup>. Nānena pi suddhim visuddhim paṇisuddhim  
muttim vimuttim parimuttim n’ āha, na kathesi, na  
bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, no ce kiṃ dīṭṭhiya  
na sutiyā na ñānena

*Iti Māgandīyo* ti *Iti* ti padasandhi pe . . . <sup>8</sup>mu-  
pubbata-m-etam, itī ti<sup>8</sup> *Maṅgandīyo* ti tassa brāhmanassa  
nāman<sup>1</sup> ti, itī Māgandīyo<sup>1</sup>

*Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha* ti silena pi suddhim  
visuddhim paṇisuddhim<sup>10</sup>, vattena<sup>11</sup> pi suddhim visuddhim  
paṇisuddhim<sup>10</sup> sīlabbatena pi suddhim visuddhim pari-  
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n’ āha, na kathesi,  
na bhanasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na  
suddhim āha.

<sup>1</sup> 1 PTS visuddhim

<sup>2</sup> 2 S asutiyā as usual.

<sup>3</sup> 3 S aññānā as usual.

<sup>4</sup> 4 S appatha

<sup>5</sup> 5 PTS mañña-m-aham.

<sup>6</sup> 6 S om

<sup>7</sup> 7 Sī ad. na.

<sup>8</sup> 8 B<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> 9 B<sup>p</sup> S om and ad pe

<sup>10</sup> 10 B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>11</sup> 11 B<sup>p</sup> S vatena.

*Aditthiyā assutiyā añānā asilatā abbatā no pi tena.*  
*ditthi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savaṇaṃ pi icchi-*  
*tabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇaṃ pi icchitabban ti evaṃ*  
*bhaṇasi, <sup>2</sup> silaṃ pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattaṃ*  
*pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi<sup>2</sup>. Na sakkosi ekamsena*  
*anujānitum, na sakkosi ekamsena paṭikkhipitum ti*  
*aditthiyā assutiyā añānā asilatā abbatā no pi tena.*

<sup>3</sup> *Maññāṃ' ahaṃ <sup>3</sup> momuham eva dhammaṃ ti momūha-*  
*dhammo ayam tuyhaṃ bāladhammo <sup>4</sup> añāṇadhammo <sup>5</sup>*  
*amarāvikkhepadhammo <sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ <sup>7</sup> maññāmi, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*  
*jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi, <sup>8</sup> evaṃ paṭivijjhāmi<sup>9</sup> ti, maññāṃ'*  
*ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ.*

*Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ ti ditthiyā eke samaṇa-*  
*brāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ*  
*vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassaṭṭha loka, idaṃ eva*  
*saccaṃ, moghaṃ añāṇaṃ ti, ditthiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā*  
*suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ pari-*  
*muttiṃ paccenti; <sup>10</sup> asassaṭṭha loka . . . pe . . . n' eva*  
*hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā, idaṃ eva saccam,*  
*moghaṃ añāṇaṃ ti ditthiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ*  
*visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ*  
*paccenti ti<sup>10</sup>, ditthiyā<sup>11</sup> eke paccenti suddhiṃ. Ten' āha*  
*so brāhmaṇo:*

No ce kiṃ ditthiyā na sutiyā <sup>12</sup> na ñāṇena <sup>12</sup>  
 iti Māgandiyo

sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āha

ditthiyā assutiyā añānā

asilatā abbatā no pi tena,

maññāṃ' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ,

ditthiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> S appatā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S maññāmanam (= maññe-m-ahaṃ ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. mulhadhammā.

<sup>5</sup> S aññāṇadh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S amaravikkhedh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. evaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijānāmi; S  
 evaṃ vijānāmi.

<sup>9</sup> S paṭivijjhānāmi; B<sup>v</sup> ?; S paṭivijjhamī.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om. <sup>11</sup> S om. <sup>12-12</sup> S aññāṇena; S aññāṇaṃ

Diṭṭhīsu<sup>1</sup> nissāya anupucchamāno  
 Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
 samuggahītesu pamoham<sup>2</sup> āgā  
 ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññam,  
 tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. 7.

*Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno ti.* Magandiyo brāhmaṇo diṭṭhim nissāya diṭṭhim pucchati, lagganam nissāya lagganam pucchati, bandhanam nissāya bandhanam pucchati, palibodham nissāya palibodham pucchati. *Anupucchamāno ti* punappunam pucchati ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

*Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam nāmena ālapati Bhagavā ti* gāravādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

*Samuggahītesu pamoham<sup>3</sup> āgā ti* yā<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhi tayā gahitā parāmatthā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tāy'<sup>5</sup> eva tvam diṭṭhiyā mūlho si, pamūlho<sup>6</sup> sammūlho<sup>7</sup>, moham āgato 'si, pamoham āgato 'si, sammoham āgato 'si, andhakaram pakkhanto 'sī ti, samuggahītesu pamoham<sup>8</sup> āgā.

*Ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññan ti.* Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito<sup>9</sup> vā dhammaḍḍesanato vā, yuttasaññam<sup>10</sup> vā pattasaññam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> lakkhaṇasaññam vā kārana saññam vā ṭhānasaññam vā<sup>12</sup> na paṭilabhasi<sup>12</sup>; kuto ñāṇan? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi anum pi saññam. Athavā aniccām vā aniccasaññānulomam vā, dukkham vā<sup>6</sup> dukkhasaññānulomam vā, anattam vā anattasaññānulomam vā, saññūppādamattam vā saññānimittam<sup>13</sup> va na<sup>6</sup> paṭila-

<sup>1</sup> S diṭṭhusu; PTS diṭṭhiñ ca.

<sup>2</sup> S sammoham.

<sup>3</sup> S amoham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sā.

<sup>5</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>6</sup> S om.; B<sup>p</sup> ad. 'si.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. 'si.

<sup>8</sup> S amoham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭipadāto; S paṭipadato.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below three times.

<sup>12</sup> S nappatilabhati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sañjānimittam; S sañjāninamattam.

bhāsī, kuto nānan? ti, evaṃ pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññam.

*Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti. Tasmā ti tasr tamkāraṇā tamhetu tampaccayā tamnidānā. Momūha dhammato bāladhammato mūlhadhammato añānadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato dahāsī passasi dakkhasī olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasī ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamano

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

samuggahītesu pamoham āgā

ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññam,

tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti.

Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno

yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno<sup>1</sup>

samo vīsesī ti na tassa hotī.

8.

*Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññatī so vivadetha tenā* ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno<sup>2</sup> 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññatī, so tena mānena, tāya diṭṭhiyā, tena<sup>3</sup> vā 'puggalena, kalaham kareyya, bhaṇḍanam kareyya, viggaham kareyya, vivādam kareyya, medhagam kareyya: Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi, aham imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāmi; kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi? micchāpatipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpatipanno, sahitam<sup>4</sup> me, asahitan<sup>5</sup> te, pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca, adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattam, āropito te vādo, niggahito<sup>6</sup> tvam asi<sup>6</sup>; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena.

<sup>1</sup> S adhikammamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hīno.

<sup>3</sup> S te.

<sup>4</sup> S pahitam.

<sup>5</sup> S apahitan.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> 'si; S om.

*Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*<sup>1</sup> *samo vīsē ti na tassa hoti*  
 ti. Yass' etā tisso vidhā pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā  
 paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā, nānagginā daddhā, so  
*tīsu vidhāsu na kampati*<sup>2</sup>, *na vikampati*<sup>3</sup>; *avikampamā-*  
*nassa*<sup>4</sup> *puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham*  
*asmī ti vā, nihīno*<sup>5</sup> *'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hoti ti, na*  
*mayham hoti ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsē*  
*ti na tassa hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

*Samo vīsē uda vā nihīno*  
*yo maññati, so vivadetha tena,*  
*tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*<sup>6</sup>  
*samo vīsē ti na tassa hoti ti.*

*Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?*  
*musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?*  
*yasmim samam visamam vā pi n'*  
*atthi,*  
*sa kena vādam paṭisaṃyujeyya?* 9.

*Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā?* ti. *Brāhmaṇo ti*  
*sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .*  
*anissito*<sup>7</sup> *tadi pavuccati*<sup>8</sup> *sa brāhmā ti*<sup>9</sup>. *Saccan ti so*  
*brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā?* ti. *Sassato loko, idam eva saccam,*  
*moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya,*  
*kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya*<sup>10</sup>, *kiṃ vohareyya, asaṣṣato*  
*loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-*  
*maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo*  
*kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya,*  
*kiṃ vohareyyā?* ti<sup>11</sup>, *saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?*  
*Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā?* ti. *Brāhmaṇo mayham*  
*va saccam, tuyham musā ti kena mānena, kāya diṭṭhiyā,*  
*kena vā puggalena kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanam kareyya,*

<sup>1</sup> S avippamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> S kappati.

<sup>3</sup> S vikappati.

<sup>4</sup> S avikappamānassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hīno.

<sup>6</sup> S avikappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asito ; S āsito.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. ; S sabbrahmā.

<sup>10</sup> S dīpeyya.

<sup>11</sup> S om.



viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyya;  
na<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi<sup>3</sup> vā sace pahosī? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha  
kena?

*Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi* ti. *Yasmiṃ*<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>  
*yasmiṃ* puggale<sup>4</sup> arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī  
ti māno n' atthi, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n' atthi,  
hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n' atthi<sup>5</sup>, na saṃvijjati, n'  
upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭi-  
passaddhaṃ abhappuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhan ti,  
*yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi*.

*Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā?* ti so kena mānena  
kāya ditthiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā<sup>6</sup>  
paṭiphareyya<sup>7</sup>, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,  
viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya:  
na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃy-  
ujjeyyā<sup>8</sup>? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?  
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?  
*yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthi*,  
sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā? ti.

Okam pahāya aniketāsārī  
gāme<sup>9</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>10</sup>  
kamehi ritto apurekkharāno<sup>11</sup>  
kathaṃ na<sup>12</sup> viggayha janena kayirā? 10.

<sup>1</sup> S medhakaṃ, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S *om*.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbedhena (l. 17 nibbedhehi).

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad*. na santi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭisaññojeyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭibaleyya; S paṭivareyya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭisaññojeyya; S paṭisaṃñejeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Si kāme *here and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandavānī; S sandhavānī.

<sup>11</sup> Si apurakkharāno.

<sup>12</sup> Si

\* Atha kho Hāḷindakāni<sup>1</sup> gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Hāḷindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike<sup>3</sup> Māgandiyapaṇhe<sup>4</sup>:

Okāṃ pahāya aniketasāri  
gāme<sup>5</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavāni<sup>6</sup>  
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na<sup>7</sup> viggayha janena kayirā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Imassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna<sup>9</sup> Bhagavata saṃkhittena bhāsitasā kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> attho vitthārena dattṭhabbo<sup>10?</sup> ti.—  
Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko, rūpadhāturāgavinibandhaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca pana viññānaṃ okasāri<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati<sup>13</sup>.  
Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṃkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko, saṃkhārādhāturāgavinibandhaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca pana viññānaṃ okasāri ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasāri hoti.

Kathaṇ ca gahapati anokasāri<sup>15</sup> hoti? Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā<sup>16</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup>

\* S. iii, 9.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Hāḷiddakāni, *throughout*; Sam. iii, 9 has Hāḷiddi kani.

<sup>2</sup> S kaccāyana, *here and below*. Wanting in Sam.

<sup>3</sup> Si aṭṭhavaggike.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> māgaṇḍikapapaṇha; S māgandikapahena.

<sup>5</sup> Si S kāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *as above*.

<sup>7</sup> Si nu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> karirā.

<sup>9</sup> S kaccāyanam.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Sam. vitthārena attho.

<sup>11</sup> S °vinividdhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S okassāri *here and below twice*.

<sup>13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> Si om. °rāga°; S has °yāna°.

<sup>15</sup> S akassāri.

<sup>16</sup> S upādānā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃ katā *throughout*.

## Attakavaggo.

gatā āyatim<sup>1</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṃkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati, viññānādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso aditṭhānābhini-vesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati niketasārī<sup>2</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittaniketāsāravini-bandham<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketāsāravini-bandham<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati niketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati aniketāsārī<sup>6</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittaniketāsāravini-bandhā<sup>7</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketāsārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittaniketāsāravini-bandhā<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato aniketāsārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati aniketāsārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme<sup>10</sup> santhavajāto<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>2</sup> S nigedaso.

<sup>3</sup> Si rūpanimittaketāsāravini-bandhā; B<sup>v</sup> rūpanimittaketavisāravini-bandhā; S rūpanimittaniketavisāravini-bandham.—In Sam. B has °niketavisāra° always.

<sup>4</sup> S nigetaso.

<sup>5</sup> S °nikesavisādavini-bandham.

<sup>6</sup> S aketaso.

<sup>7</sup> S °vini-bandham; B<sup>v</sup> same reading as above, n. 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °niketavisāravini-bandhā; S °niketavisārivini-bandhā.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>10</sup> Si kāme, as above and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sandhavaj°; S santaj°, here and below.

Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>1</sup> gihīhi<sup>2</sup> samsattho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogam āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu gihīhi<sup>4</sup> asamsattho<sup>5</sup> viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu dukkhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogam āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca gahapati kāmehi<sup>6</sup> aritto<sup>7</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>8</sup> kāmesu avītarāgo<sup>9</sup> hoti avitachando<sup>10</sup> avitapemo<sup>11</sup> avitapipāso<sup>12</sup> avitaparilāho<sup>13</sup> avitatanho<sup>14</sup>, evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto<sup>15</sup> hoti.

Kathaṇ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto<sup>16</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>17</sup> bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vitachando<sup>18</sup> vitapemo<sup>19</sup> vitapipāso<sup>20</sup> vitaparilāho<sup>21</sup> vitatanho<sup>22</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca gahapati purekkharāno<sup>23</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>24</sup> evaṃ hoti: evamrūpo siyam<sup>25</sup> anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>26</sup>; evamvedano siyam, evamsañño siyam, evamsamkhāro siyam, evamviññāno siyam anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandim samanvāgameti<sup>27</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno<sup>28</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bhikkhu (om. in Sam.).

<sup>2</sup> S gihī (= gihī as B in Sam.).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ekacco (om. in Sam.).

<sup>4</sup> S gīhinam.

<sup>5</sup> S samsattho.

<sup>6</sup> S gāmehi.

<sup>7</sup> S aditto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> S vītarāgo.—Sam. has avigata° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S avigatachando.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avigatapemo; S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avigatapipāso; S om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avigata°.

<sup>14</sup> S alitto.

<sup>15</sup> S ditto, here and below.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ekacco.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vīgata°.

<sup>18</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>19</sup> S surah° (= purak°).

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bhikkhuno.

<sup>21</sup> S siyā sometimes.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>23</sup> S purak°.

Aṭṭhakavaggo.

Kathañ ca gahapati apurekkharāno<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti<sup>3</sup>, <sup>4</sup>tāttha nandim<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha<sup>6</sup> nandim<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ<sup>10</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapañhe :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>12</sup>  
kāmehi ritto<sup>13</sup> apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S apurak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. bhikkhuno*.—Sam. (*except S*) *has* na evaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad. na*.

<sup>4-4</sup> S *om*.

<sup>5</sup> S *om*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *samannāneti*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad. na*.

<sup>8</sup> S *nandi*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *evarūpi here and below*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and Sam. *om. pe and have the text in full: ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipatino; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca; pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; adhiciññan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si; cara vādapamokkhāya.*

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *sandhavāni*; S *santavāni, as above and below*.

<sup>13</sup> S *ditto*.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kāriyā*.

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita<sup>4</sup>ssa  
evam vitthārena attho<sup>1</sup> datt<sup>2</sup>habbo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubham muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
katham<sup>3</sup> na viggayha<sup>3</sup> janena kayirā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya' nāgo:  
elambujam<sup>6</sup> kaṇṭhakavārijam<sup>7</sup> yathā  
jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittam,  
evam munī santivado<sup>8</sup> agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. 11.

*Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke* ti. *Yehi* ti yehi<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi-  
gatehi. *Vitto* ti kāyaduccaritena vitto<sup>10</sup> vivitto<sup>11</sup> paviv-  
vitto, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena iāgena . . .  
pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi<sup>13</sup> vitto<sup>14</sup> vivitto  
pavivitto<sup>12</sup>. *Vicareyyā* ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya  
vatteyya pāleyya yaṭeyya yāpeyya. *Loke* ti manussaloke  
ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.

*Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo* ti. *Nāgo* ti āgum na  
karotī ti nāgo; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti  
nāgo.

Katham āgum na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā samkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkha-  
vipākā āyatim jātijarāmaranīyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad ti.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3-3</sup> S aviggayha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāriyā; S kasira.

<sup>5</sup> S careyya.

<sup>6</sup> S elampujam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka°; S kabbakarījam.

<sup>8</sup> PTS santivādo.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ritto; S ditto (=ritto).

<sup>11</sup> S pavivitto ti.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S sabbākusalasamkhārā[b]hisamkāreṇa.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ritto.

\*Āgum na karotī ti kiñci loke,  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 sabbasaṃyoge<sup>1</sup> visajja bandhanāni  
 sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,  
 nāgo tādi vuccate<sup>2</sup> tathattā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>;

evam āgum na karotī ti, nāgo<sup>5</sup>.

{ Katham na gacchatī ti nāgo<sup>6</sup>? Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evam na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāṃmimaggena anāgāṃmimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evam nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni diṭṭhi-gatāni<sup>5</sup> gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dipayeyya vohareyya<sup>7</sup> sassato loko<sup>8</sup> asassato loko<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññān ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dipayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārjaṃ<sup>9</sup> yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittan ti. Elam vuccati udakam. <sup>10</sup> Ambu vuccati udakam<sup>10</sup>. Ambujaṃ vuccati padumam. Kaṇṭako<sup>11</sup> vuc-

\* Sn. 522; cf. A. iii, 345.

<sup>1</sup> S sabbasaññogavisajjanānibbatanani.

<sup>2</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>3</sup> S tamsattā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. nagā (= nāgo<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka°; S kaṇḍaka°.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṇṭhako.

cati kharadaṇḍo <sup>1</sup>. Vāri vuccati udakam. Vārijaṇ <sup>2</sup> vuccati padumam vārijaṇ <sup>3</sup> vārisambhavam <sup>4</sup>. Jalas <sup>5</sup> vuccati udakam. Panko vuccati kaddamo. Yathā padumam vārijaṇ <sup>6</sup> vārisambhavam jalena ca paṇkena ca na limpāti, <sup>7</sup> na saṁlīmpati <sup>8</sup>, <sup>9</sup> n' upalīmpati <sup>10</sup>, alittam asaṁlittam anupalittam ti, elambujam kaṇṭakavārijaṇ yathā jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittam.

Evaṃ muni santirado agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti. Evan ti opammasampatipādānaṃ <sup>11</sup> Muni ti monam vuccati nānam . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Santirado ti santivādo muni tānavādo lenavādo saraṇavādo <sup>12</sup> accutavādo amatavādo nibbānavādo ti, evaṃ muni santivado

Agiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. <sup>13</sup> Yassa so <sup>14</sup> gedho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppartiko nānagginā daddho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule <sup>15</sup> gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte <sup>16</sup> senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmābhavā rūpābhavā arūpābhavā saññābhavā asaññābhavā nevasaññānāsaññābhavā <sup>17</sup> ekavokārabhavā catuvokārabhavā pañcavokārabhavā atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutavāññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito <sup>18</sup> anajjhapanno <sup>19</sup> vītagedho <sup>20</sup> cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho <sup>21</sup> pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītarāgo <sup>22</sup> cattarāgo vantarāgo mutta-

<sup>1</sup> S khara.

<sup>2</sup> S vāri.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S varisabha.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palīmpati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> opammampatipādānam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhayavādo.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' eso.

<sup>11</sup> S kusale.

<sup>12</sup> S nevasaññābhavā nāsaññābhavā.

<sup>13</sup> S samucchito.

<sup>14</sup> S anajjhāpanno.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vītagedho.

<sup>16</sup> S om.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vīgatarāgo.



rāgo<sup>1</sup> pahīnarāgo paṭinissattharāgo<sup>2</sup> nicchāto<sup>3</sup> nibbuto<sup>4</sup>,  
sītibhūto sukhapaṭisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī  
ti, evaṃ muniṃ santivado agiddho.

*Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto*<sup>5</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti udānato dve  
kā mā, vatthukā mā ca kilesa kā mā ca . . . pe . . . ime  
vuccanti<sup>6</sup> vatthukā mā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti<sup>6</sup> kile-  
sakā mā. *Loke* ti apāyalo ke manussalo ke devalo ke khandha-  
lo ke dhātulo ke āyatanalo ke. *Lepo*<sup>7</sup> ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo  
ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . .  
ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepam pahāya, diṭṭhilepam  
paṭinissajjitvā, kā me ca loke ca na limpāti, na saṃ-  
limpāti<sup>8</sup>, n'<sup>9</sup> upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto  
nikkhanto nissattho<sup>10</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādi-  
katena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ muniṃ santivado<sup>11</sup> agiddho  
kā me ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yehi vivitto careyya<sup>12</sup> loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo :  
elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ yathā  
jalena paṇkena c' anūpalittam,  
evaṃ muniṃ santivado agiddho  
kā me ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo<sup>13</sup> so,  
na kammunā<sup>14</sup> no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa<sup>15</sup> nivesanesu. 12.

*Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti* ti. *Nā* ti  
paṭikkhepo. *Vedagū* ti. *Vedo*<sup>16</sup> vuccati catūsu maggesu

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vinṇarago.

<sup>3</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anuppalitto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa°.

<sup>11</sup> S santavādō.

<sup>13</sup> S kammayo.

<sup>15</sup> S so.

<sup>2</sup> S paṭippassaddharāgo.

<sup>4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palimpāti.

<sup>10</sup> S nissaṭo.

<sup>12</sup> S vicareyya.

<sup>14</sup> S kammanā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vedā.

ñāṇam, paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato <sup>1</sup> antappatto kotigato kotippatto pariyantagato paripantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto lenagato lenappatto saranagato saranappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto <sup>2</sup> amatagato <sup>1</sup> amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto. Vedānam vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū, <sup>1</sup> vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū<sup>1</sup>, sattannaṃ va dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū, sakkāyadiṭṭhi vidita hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, silabbataparamāso <sup>3</sup> vidito hoti, <sup>1</sup> rūgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti<sup>1</sup>, māno vidito hoti, 'vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusala dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarañiyā <sup>4</sup>.

\*Vedani viceyya<sup>5</sup> kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samaṇaṇaṃ <sup>6</sup> yāni p' atthi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vitarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti<sup>7</sup>.

Na diṭṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni<sup>8</sup> abhabbupattikūni ñānagginaṃ daddhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>; na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti, na <sup>7</sup> paccāgacchatī ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā <sup>10</sup> sa mānaṃ eti<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>. Mutarūpena<sup>12</sup> vā paraghosena vā <sup>13</sup> mahājanasammutiyaṃ vā na<sup>11</sup> mānaṃ

\* Sn. 529.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> Si silabbatta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jarāmarañiyā.

<sup>5</sup> S viniceyya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yāni-d-atthi?; S yāni vatti.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> S passaddhāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.; Si sa mānetī.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S mutir<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. yo.

eti<sup>1</sup>, na upeti, na upagacchati, pa gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

Na hi tammayo so ti na<sup>2</sup> tanhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo<sup>3</sup> tapparāyano<sup>3</sup>. Yato tanhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca<sup>4</sup> pahīnā<sup>5</sup> honti<sup>6</sup> uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvata na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo<sup>8</sup>, na tapparāyano ti<sup>9</sup>, na hi tammayo so.

Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti. Na kammunā<sup>10</sup> ti puññābhisamkhārena vā apuññābhisamkhārena vā āneñjābhisamkhārena va na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>11</sup>, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā. No pi sutena neyyo ti sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiyā vā na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>13</sup>,<sup>14</sup> na vuyhati<sup>14</sup>, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

Anūpanīto<sup>15</sup> sa<sup>16</sup> nivesanesū ti. Upayo<sup>17</sup> ti dve upayā, tanhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhupayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhupayo. Tassa tanhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṇinissaṭṭho, tanhupayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṇinissaṭṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhositto anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho<sup>18</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S neti.

<sup>2</sup> Si S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tamp°, here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> c' assa ?

<sup>5</sup> S sampahīnā.

<sup>6</sup> S hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃkatā ; S anabhavakatā.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sa mānam eti.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati.

<sup>13</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anuppanīto, here and below.

<sup>16</sup> S so,

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upāyā.

<sup>18</sup> S nissaṭṭo as always.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,  
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa nivesanesu tū .

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā<sup>1</sup>,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññañ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum<sup>3</sup>,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>4</sup> vicaranti<sup>5</sup> loke. 13.

*Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā* ti yo samathapubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato ganthā ca mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihimśasaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>7</sup> pahīnā honti, uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvam gatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

*Paññāvimuttassa*<sup>10</sup> na santi mohā ti yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamam ariyamaggam bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato mohā ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihimśasaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>11</sup> pahīnā honti, uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvam gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti, paññāvimuttassa<sup>10</sup> na santi mohā.

*Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā*<sup>12</sup> vicaranti<sup>13</sup> loke ti ye saññaṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasaññaṃ, byāpādasaññaṃ vihimśasaññaṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti samghaṭṭenti? Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā as always.

<sup>2</sup> Si paññañ.

<sup>3</sup> S aggaheyyum, later aggahesum.

<sup>4</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā as B<sup>p</sup> below.

<sup>5</sup> Si vivadanti, later vicaranti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arahattapatte; S arahatte matte.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvamkatā as often.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati.

<sup>10</sup> S saññāv°.

<sup>11</sup> Si S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā.

<sup>13</sup> Si vivadanti; S caranti.

khattiye<sup>1</sup>hi vivadanti, <sup>1</sup>brāhmanā pi brāhmanehi viva-  
danti<sup>1</sup>; gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttenā  
vivadati; putto pi mātara vivadati; pitā pi puttena vi-  
vada-  
dati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhāta pi bhātara vivadati;  
<sup>2</sup>bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati<sup>2</sup>; bhāta pi bhaginiyā viva-  
dati; bhaginī pi bhātara vivadati; sahayo pi sahāyena  
vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādapanna añña-  
maññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leddu<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pi upakka-  
manti<sup>4</sup>, satthehi pi upakkamanti<sup>5</sup>. Te<sup>6</sup> tattha maranam  
pi nigacchanti, maranamattam pi dukkham. Ye ditthim  
ganhanti sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na  
na hoti tathagato parammarana ti va, te<sup>7</sup> ditthivasena  
ghattenti samghattenti<sup>8</sup> Satthārato<sup>9</sup> satthalam ghat-  
tenti, dhammakkhanato dhammakkhanam ghattenti;  
ganato<sup>10</sup> ganam ghattenti, ditthiya ditthim ghattenti,  
patipadaya patipadam ghattenti, maggato maggaṃ  
ghattenti. Athava te<sup>6</sup> vivadanti<sup>11</sup>, kalaham karonti,  
bhandanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivadam karonti,  
medhagam karonti. na tvam imam dhammavinayam  
ājānasi pe<sup>12</sup> . . nibbedhehi va sace pahosi ti.  
Tesam abhisamkhara appahina, abhisamkhāranam appa-  
hinatta, gatiya<sup>13</sup> ghattenti, niraye ghattenti, tuacca-  
nayoniyā ghattenti, pītivīsaya<sup>14</sup> ghattenti, manussaloke  
ghattenti, devaloke ghattenti, gatiya gatim upapattiya  
upapattim patisandhiya patisandhim bhavena bhavam<sup>15</sup>,  
samsārena samsāram<sup>2</sup> vattena vattam<sup>2</sup> ghattenti<sup>16</sup>, ghat-  
tentā caranti viharanti<sup>17</sup> mīyanti<sup>18</sup> vattenti palenti  
<sup>1</sup>yapenti yāpenti<sup>1</sup> Loke ti apāyaloke<sup>19</sup> manussaloke  
devaloke khandhaloke dhatuloke<sup>19</sup> ayatanaloke ti, saññañ<sup>20</sup>

1-1 S om.

2-2 S<sup>1</sup> om.

3 S dandehi.

4 S ukkamanti; B<sup>p</sup> ad dandehi pi.

5 S ukkamanti.

6 S om.

7 B<sup>p</sup> S ad. te8 S<sup>1</sup> S om9 B<sup>p</sup> sattharatho

10 S ad. ti

11 B<sup>p</sup> S vippravadanti.

12 S tvam.

13 S ghatiyā.

14 S peti<sup>o</sup>.

15 S bhavanam.

16 B<sup>p</sup> samghattenti, S ghattenti.17 B<sup>p</sup> ad vacaranti (= vicar<sup>o</sup>).

18 S mīyenti.

19-19 B<sup>p</sup> pe.

20 S saññañ.

ca diṭṭhiṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti<sup>2</sup>  
loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saññāvirattassa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa<sup>4</sup> na santi mohā :  
saññāñ ca diṭṭhiṃ ca ye aggahesum,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti loka ti.

NAVAMO<sup>5</sup> MĀGANDĪYASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭamanā.

<sup>2</sup> S saññāvimuttassatta.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S saññā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto navamo.

## DASAMO<sup>1</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Kathamdassī katham-sīlo upasanto ti  
vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito  
uttamam nāram. 1.

*Kathamdassī katham-sīlo upasanto ti vuccati* ti. <sup>3</sup> *Katham-*  
*dassī* ti<sup>3</sup> kīdisena<sup>4</sup> dassanena samannāgato, kimsaṇṭhitena<sup>5</sup>  
kimpakārena kimpatibhāgenā<sup>6</sup> ti, kathamdassī. *Katham-*  
*sīlo* ti kīdisena<sup>7</sup> sīlena samannāgato, kimsaṇṭhitena<sup>8</sup>,  
kimpakārena kimpatibhāgenā ti, kathamdassī katham-sīlo.  
*Upasanto ti vuccati* ti santo<sup>9</sup> vūpasanto<sup>9</sup> nibbuto paṭi-  
passaddho ti vuccati<sup>9</sup> pavuccati kathiyatī<sup>10</sup> bhanīyatī<sup>11</sup>  
dipayati vohariyatī<sup>11</sup>. *Kathamdassī* ti<sup>9</sup> <sup>12</sup> adhipañṇam  
pucchati<sup>12</sup>. *Katham-sīlo* ti adhisiṇam pucchati *Upasanto*  
ti adhicitam pucchati<sup>13</sup> ti, kathamdassī katham-sīlo  
upasanto ti vuccati.

*Tam me Gotama pabrūhi* ti. *Tan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi,  
yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjesāmi<sup>14</sup>, yaṃ pasādemī. *Gotamā* ti  
so nimmito Buddhāṃ Bhagavantāṃ gottena ālapati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atha purābhedasutti-anukkaṭṭi, S subhedasutta-  
niddeśo vuccati.

<sup>3-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kimdisena; S karisena.

<sup>5</sup> S °saṃkhitena.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭibhavenā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kimdisena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. upasanto.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathīyyo.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vohariyyo; S vohareyyā ti.

<sup>12-13</sup> S adhipañṇam vuccati.

<sup>13</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>14</sup> S ad. yaṃ passāmi.

*Pabrūhi* ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi patṭhapehi, vivara<sup>1</sup> vibhaja<sup>2</sup> uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, tam me Gotama pabrūhi.

*Pucchito uttamaṇi naran* ti. *Pucchito* ti putṭho pucchito yācito ajjesito pasādito. *Uttamaṇi naran* ti aggaṃ setṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham<sup>3</sup> uttamaṇi pavaram<sup>4</sup> naran ti, pucchito uttamaṇi naram. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kathamdassī kathamsiḷo upasanto ti vuccatī,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṇi naran ti.

Vitatanho purā bheda<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'  
atthi purekkhataṃ<sup>6</sup>. 2.

*Vitatanho purā bheda<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā* ti<sup>8</sup> purā kāyassa bheda<sup>7</sup>, purā attabhāvassa bheda<sup>7</sup>, purā kalevarassa nikkhepa<sup>9</sup>, purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vitatanho viga-tatanho cattatanho vantatanho muttatanho pahīnatano paṭinissatṭhatanho vitarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo<sup>10</sup> vanta-rāgo<sup>11</sup> pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attana<sup>13</sup> viha-ratī ti<sup>13</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhagga-rāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakanta<sup>14</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭi-vibhaji<sup>15</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānam antakāro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>, bhāvitasilo bhāvi-tacitto bhāvitapañño<sup>16</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>16</sup>. Bhaji vā Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S vivarāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S vimokkham.

<sup>5</sup> Si iti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pura<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggatanho.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji ; S patibhaji.

<sup>2</sup> S vibhajehi.

<sup>4</sup> S paramam.

<sup>7</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>9</sup> S bhedanik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. muttarāgo.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharati.

<sup>16-16</sup> S om.



araññāvanapattāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallānasārūpāni<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam catunnam appamaññānam catunnam arūpasamāpattinān ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannam vimokkhānam aṭṭhannam abhibhāyatanānam navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinān ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam<sup>3</sup> dasannam kasīpasamāpattinānam ānāpānasatisamādhissa<sup>4</sup> asubhasamāpattiya<sup>4</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajānam catunnam paṭisambhūdanānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n'etam nāmaṃ mātārā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātārā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisāloHITEHI katam, na samānabrāhmaṇeHI katam, na devatāHI katam, vimokkhantikaṃ etam Buddhānam Bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññūtanānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, vitatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā.

*Pubbam antam anissito* ti pubbanto<sup>5</sup> vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṃ addhānam ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, ditṭhi paṭinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā ditṭhiyā paṭinissatṭhattā, evaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> pubbam antam<sup>6</sup> anissito. Athavā evaṃrūpo ahoSiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samāvāgāmeti<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃvedano ahoSiṃ, evaṃsañño ahoSiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S araṇṇe vanapattāni.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ruppāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññā°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pattinatthi (= °pattinā ti).

<sup>5</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si pubbantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samānnānena.

(evamsamkhāro ahoṣim, evaṃviññāno ahoṣim atītam addhānan ti, tattha<sup>1</sup> nandim na samanvāgameti<sup>2</sup>, evam pi<sup>3</sup> pubbam antam<sup>3</sup> anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti rūpā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chandarāgapati-baddham<sup>6</sup> hoti viññānam; na chandarāgapati-baddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>6</sup>, evam pi pubbam antam anissito. Iti me sotam ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānam ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti<sup>7</sup> gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti<sup>7</sup> rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahoṣi atītam addhānam, iti dhammā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chandarāgapati-baddham hoti viññānam, na chandarāgapati-baddhattā viññānassa, na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evam pi pubbam antam anissito. Athavā yān'<sup>8</sup> assu tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakathitakīlītāni<sup>9</sup> na tad assādeti, na tam nikāmeti. na ca tena pavittim<sup>10</sup> āpajjati, evam pi pubbam antam anissito.

Vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe<sup>11</sup> vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannam addhānam ārabhha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṇissatṭhā, taṇhaya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṇissatṭhattā ratto ti n' upasaṃkheyyo,<sup>12</sup> duṭṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>12</sup>, mūlho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, parāmatṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo,<sup>13</sup> vikkhepagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, anitṭhāgato<sup>14</sup> ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānam pahīnattā gatiyā n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>13</sup>, nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayoniko ti vā, pīṭṭivisaṃyiko ti vā, manusso<sup>15</sup> ti vā, devo ti vā,

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* tattha.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si pubbantam *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* me.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hasitalapitakīlītāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vemajjham.

<sup>13-13</sup> S *om.*

<sup>15</sup> S manussayoniko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhum.

<sup>6</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vittim.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anitṭhāgato.

rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī<sup>1</sup> nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo.

Tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti. Tassā ti arahato khinā-savassa. Purekkhāro<sup>3</sup> ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa<sup>4</sup> taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissattho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato<sup>5</sup> katvā carati, na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhigateyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhigateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha naṃ diṃ na samaṇvāgameti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsaññāno siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkharo siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha naṃ diṃ na samaṇvāgameti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appatīladdhassa paṭīlābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā<sup>7</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Iti me sotam siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddhā<sup>9</sup> ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> dhammā ti appatīladdhassa paṭīlābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā<sup>11</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā

<sup>1</sup> S ad. ti vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purekkhārā.

<sup>5</sup> S pureto.

<sup>7</sup> S appadhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> Si saddhā.

<sup>11</sup> S appaṇidhānaṃp°.

<sup>2</sup> S saṅkhyam.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samaṇvāgameti.

<sup>8</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. me.

imināham<sup>1</sup> sīlena<sup>2</sup> vā vattena<sup>2</sup> vā tapena vā brahma-  
cariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti appaṭi-  
laddhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na panidāhati, cetaso  
appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinan-  
danto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi<sup>3</sup> purekkhatam. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Vitatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anussito  
vemaṃjhe n' upasamkheyyo, tassa n' atthi purek-  
khatan ti.

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthi<sup>3</sup> akuk-  
kuco<sup>4</sup>,  
mantābhānī anuddhato, sa ve vacā-  
yato<sup>5</sup> munī. 3.

Akkodhano asantāsī ti Akkodhano ti hi<sup>6</sup> kho vuttam,  
apī ca kodho tāva vattabbo<sup>7</sup>. Dasah' ākārehi kodho  
jāyati. anattam me carī<sup>8</sup> ti kodho jāyati, anattam  
me caratī ti kodho jāyati, anattam me carissatī<sup>9</sup> ti  
kodho jāyati, piyassa me manapassa anattam acarī ti,  
anattam caratī ti, anattam carissatī ti<sup>10</sup> kodho jāyati<sup>10</sup>,  
appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acarī ti, attham caratī  
ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa attham carissatī ti kodho  
jāyati, atthāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo  
cittassa aghato, <sup>11</sup>paṭighāto paṭigham paṭinirodho<sup>12 11</sup>  
kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa,  
byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso  
dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam  
virodho paṭivirodho <sup>13</sup>caṇḍikkam assuropo<sup>13</sup>, anatta-  
manatā cittassa, ayam vuccati kodho.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va vatena ; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avikatthi, S akatti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S akukkuco throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S vacāya so.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yaṃhi.

<sup>7</sup> S datṭhabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S acarī.

<sup>9</sup> S acariyatī.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S vividham virodho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭivirodho.

<sup>13</sup> S caṇḍikassa-<sup>13</sup>ono.

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaranamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ<sup>4</sup> kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācanicchāraṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācanicchāraṇamatto<sup>5</sup> hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho<sup>6</sup> disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto<sup>6</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkirano<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiranamatto<sup>8</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>9</sup> kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto<sup>10</sup> hoti, na ca tāva chinda-vichindakarano<sup>11</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chinda-vichindakaranamatto<sup>11</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjanaparibhañjano<sup>12</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto<sup>12</sup> hoti, <sup>13</sup>na ca tāva aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhano<sup>14</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho aṅgam-aṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano<sup>15</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto<sup>16</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasanṭhito<sup>17</sup> hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghātetvā attānaṃ ghāteti; ettāvataṃ kodho<sup>13</sup> paramussadagato paramavepullapatto<sup>18</sup> hoti. <sup>19</sup>Yass' eso<sup>19</sup> kodho pahīno samuecchinno vūpasanto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> S mukhakulānavikulānamatto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> S kāle *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusavacamaṃ nic°.

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S disāvidisānu°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daṇḍasattham a°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> daṇḍasattham a°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pātamatto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chinnavichinna°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °palibhañj°.

<sup>13-18</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṅgamangamp°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropano.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropanamatto.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °paricchāgāya sanṭhito.

<sup>18</sup> S °vephullampatto.

<sup>19-19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yassa so.

paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhaheṭussa ucchinnattā<sup>1</sup> akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

Asantāsi ti. Idh' ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati<sup>2</sup> bhāyati santāsam apajjati: kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi<sup>3</sup>, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam<sup>4</sup> vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idha bhikkhu asantāsi hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsam<sup>6</sup> apajjati: kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasamsam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākam vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na<sup>7</sup> uttasati, na<sup>7</sup> parittasati, na<sup>7</sup> bhāyati, na<sup>7</sup> santāsam apajjati ti, akkodhano asantāsi.

Arikatthī akukhuco ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī<sup>8</sup>. So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi silasampanno ti vā<sup>9</sup>, silabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>10</sup> vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjapṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upacchinnattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittasati.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* gilānapaccayam na labhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S °patṭhanam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* tasati uttasati parittasati bhāyati santāsam apajjati.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* asantāsam.

<sup>7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* catasampanno ti vā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °yena.

uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, nāto yasassī gahatthapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraṇṇiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, <sup>1</sup> pathamassa jhānassa <sup>1</sup> lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evam na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā <sup>2</sup> ārato virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatto <sup>3</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharati ti, avikatthi.

Akulluco ti Kukkuccan ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikale kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā, yam evarūpam kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccayitattam, cetaso vippatisāro, manovilekho; idam vuccati kukkuccam.

Api ca dvīhi kāranehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho, katatta ca akatatta ca.

Katham katattā ca akatatta ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho. Katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan <sup>5</sup> ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho <sup>5</sup>. Katam me mano-duccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho Kato me pānātipāto, akatā me pānātipātā veramaṇi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho Katam me

<sup>1-1</sup> S pathamajjhānassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vikatthanā.

<sup>3</sup> S nissatto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipari°.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S amh.

adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me pisunā vācā, akatā me <sup>1</sup>pisunāya vācāya <sup>1</sup>veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me <sup>2</sup>pharusāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti. Katā me micchādittḥi, akatā me sammādittḥi ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko; evaṃ katattā <sup>3</sup>ca akatattā <sup>4</sup>ca uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Athavā silesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhi ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhi ti. Na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhi ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca 'indriyānī ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti. Abhavitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. Dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti <sup>5</sup>. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso vippaṭṭisāro <sup>6</sup>manovilekko. Yass' etaṃ kukkucçaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñānagginaṃ daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati akukkucço ti, avikatthī akukkucço.

*Mantābhāṇī anuddhato* ti mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhanmavicayo sammādittḥi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, bahum pi <sup>7</sup>kathento, bahum pi <sup>7</sup>bhaṇanto, bahum pi <sup>7</sup>dipayanto, bahum pi <sup>7</sup>voharanto, dukkaṭaṃ <sup>8</sup>dukkathitaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pisunāvācāya; S pisunā vācā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusāvācāya; S pharusā vācā. <sup>3</sup> S kato.

<sup>4</sup> S akato.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. maggo me appahīno ti.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>7</sup> S hi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.



dubbhāsitaṃ<sup>1</sup> dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācaṃ na bhāsati ti, mantābhānī. Anuddhato ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ vuccati 'uddhaccaṃ. Yass' etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhānī anuddhato.

*Sa re vācāyato munī* ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vacaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>3</sup> hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhutavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatim<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatim atthasamhitam. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> catudosāgataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattimsāya<sup>6</sup> tiracchānakathāya ārato<sup>7</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissattho<sup>8</sup> vippamutto<sup>9</sup> viṣam-yutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā viharati. Dasavatthūni<sup>11</sup> katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santutthikathaṃ<sup>12</sup> pavivekakathaṃ<sup>13</sup> asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ<sup>14</sup> silakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dubbhāsitaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °iyā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S nidhāna°.<sup>5</sup> Si °gatam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S battim°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. assa.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> nissattho; S nissato.<sup>9</sup> S vimutto.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vipari°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S dasakathāvatthūni.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. katheti.<sup>13</sup> S ad. katheti.<sup>14</sup> S viriyārabha°.

vimuttikatham vimuttiñānadassanakatham satipaṭṭhāna-katham sammappadhānakatham iddhippādakatham indriyakatham balakatham bojjhaṅgakatham maggakatham phalakatham nibbānakatham katheti.

*Vācāyato* ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito<sup>1</sup> rakkhito samvuto<sup>2</sup> vūpasanto.

*Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñānaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . saugālaṃ aticca so muni\* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten aha Bhagavā :

Akkodhano asantasī, avikatthi akukkaco,  
mantābhānī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

Nirāsattī anagate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu ditthīsu ca na  
niyyati. 4.

*Nnāsattī anāgate* ti āsatti vuccati tanhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiṇhā lobho akusalamūlam Yass' esa āsatti tanha pahīna samucchinna vūpasantā patipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ñānaggīnā daddhā ti, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate<sup>4</sup>. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandīnaṃ na samānvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evamsañño siyaṃ, evamsamkharo siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandīnaṃ na samānvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anagate. Athavā iti me cakkhu siya anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anagate. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhāna-

See p. 58.

<sup>1</sup> S gupito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. yā paññā pajānaṇā amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

paccayā na taḍ abhinandati, na taḍ abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsatti anāgate. Athavā imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena<sup>1</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro<sup>2</sup> vā ti<sup>2</sup>, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati<sup>3</sup>, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na taḍ abhinandati, na taḍ abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsatti anāgate.

Atiṭaṃ nānusoṇaṃ ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati. Vipariṇatamhi<sup>4</sup> vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhum me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gaudhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kūlam me, gaṇam<sup>5</sup> me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanam me, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā<sup>6</sup> me, nātakā me, sūlohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, atitaṃ nānusoṇaṃ.

Vivekadassī phassessū ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāya-samphasso manosamphasso adhivacanāsamphasso paṭighasamphasso sukhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>7</sup> dukkhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> adukkha - m - asukhavedanīyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atito phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattam; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Vivekadassī phassessū ti cakkhusamphassam vivittam passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatteṇa.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ti vā; S vā.

<sup>3</sup> S nidāhati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ṇatasmim.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mittā me amaccā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phasso; S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phasso.

vivittam passati, ghānasamphassam vivittam passati,  
 jivhāsamphassam vivittam passati, kāyasamphassam  
 vivittam passati, manosamphassam vivittam passati,  
 adhivacanasamphassam vivittam passati, paṭighasam-  
 phassam vivittam passati, sukhavedanīyam samphassam<sup>1</sup>,  
 dukkhavedanīyam samphassam<sup>1</sup>, adukkha-m-asukhaveda-  
 nīyam samphassam<sup>1</sup>, kusalam phassam<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>,  
 akusalam phassam<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>, abyākatam phassam<sup>2</sup>  
 vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>, kāmāvacaram phassam, rupāvacaram  
 phassam, arūpāvacaram phassam, lokiyam phassam,  
<sup>3</sup> lokuttaram phassam<sup>3</sup> vivittam passati attena vā attani-  
 yena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena va aviparīṇāma-  
 dhammena vā.

Athavā atītam phassam anāgatehi ca<sup>4</sup> phassehi<sup>2</sup> pac-  
 cuppannehi ca phassehi<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati; anāgatam  
 phassam atītehi ca phassehi<sup>5</sup> paccuppannehi ca phassehi  
 vivittam passati; paccuppannam phassam atītehi ca  
 phassehi<sup>5</sup> anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittam passati.

Athavā ye te phassa ariyā anāsavā lokuttara suññata-  
 patisamyuttā<sup>6</sup>, te phasse vivitte passati rāgena dosena  
 mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsena issāya  
 macchariyena mayāya sāttheyyena thambhena samambhena  
 mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi  
 sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabba-  
 santāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi vivitte passatī ti,  
 vivekadassī phassesu.

*Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni  
 pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni  
 abhabbupattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na  
 jāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na samhariyati, na pi  
 tam diṭṭhigatam sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu  
 ca na niyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassam.<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paccuppannehi ca.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>6</sup> S ad. ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocātī,  
vivekadassī phassesu dīṭṭhīsu ca pa niyyatī ti.

Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca  
no yuto. 5.

*Patilino akuhako ti. Patilino ti rūgassa pahīnattā patilino, dosassa <sup>1</sup> pahīnatta patilino<sup>1</sup>, mohassa pahīnattā patilino, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, patilino<sup>2</sup>.*

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā \* Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti? Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato<sup>4</sup> anabhāvam gato<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu patilino hoti ti, patilino<sup>5</sup>.

*Akuhako<sup>6</sup> ti. Tīṇi kuhanavattūni, paccayapaṭisevana-samkhātāṃ kuhanavattū, iriyāpathasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū, sāmanta-jappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū.*

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattū? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhiyyo kamyatāṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātāṃ paccakkhāti, senāsa-naṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā va nantakāni<sup>7</sup> uccinitvā<sup>8</sup> samghātiṃ katvā<sup>9</sup> dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena

\* A. ii, 41.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> idh' assa; S imassa.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> anābhavaṇkato. <sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> nantarikāni; S nandakāni.

<sup>8</sup> S uccitvā.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> S karitvā.

piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jivikaṃ kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamaḷiko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhārena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttēna vā hariṭakikhaṇḍena vā osadhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyyā ti, tadupādāya lūkaṃ cīvaraṃ dhareti, lūkaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati<sup>2</sup>, lūkaṃ senāsaṇaṃ patisevati, lūkaṃ gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ patisevati. Taṃ enaṃ gahaputikaṃ evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiecho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsatṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhīyyo bhīyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhaṇḍaṃ saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasaṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> vati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhaṇḍaṃ saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasaṇṇaṃ vati; dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhaṇḍaṃ saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasaṇṇaṃ vati. Tumhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃviñjati. Ahaṃ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṇa parihiṇā<sup>5</sup> bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ imina attho, api ca tumhākaṃ nēva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tad upādāya bahūṃ pi cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhā ti, bahūṃ pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahūṃ pi senāsaṇaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahūṃ pi gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, yā evarupaṃ bhākuṭṭikaṃ bhākuṭṭiyaṃ kuhaṇā kuhāyaṇā kuhitattaṃ<sup>6</sup>; idaṃ vuccati<sup>7</sup> paṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup> kuhanavattu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavattu? Idhi ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo. evaṃ mam jāno sambhāvissati<sup>8</sup> ti gamaṇaṃ saṇṭhapeti, tṭhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si osatham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayan; S ca.

<sup>3</sup> S kuhāyitattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paccayaapaṭṭ.

<sup>5</sup> S paribh°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paribāhiṇā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessati.

saṇṭhapeti, nisaḥḥam saṇṭhapeti<sup>1</sup>, sayanam<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhapeti<sup>3</sup>; paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyam kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyam kappeti, āpādakajjhāyī ca<sup>4</sup> hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āthapanā<sup>5</sup> saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idaṃ iriyāpatha-samkhātāṃ kuhanavattum.

\* Katamam sāmantaḥḥappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavattum? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo: evam maṃ jano sambhāvissati<sup>6</sup> ti ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati. Yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarūpam pattam dhāreti, lohathālakam dhāreti, dhammakarakam<sup>7</sup> dhāreti, paṇisāvanam dhāreti, kuṇḍikam dhāreti, upāhanam dhāreti, kāyabandhanam dhāreti, āyogam dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sanditṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe addhayoge vasati, pāsāde<sup>8</sup> vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyam vasati, lepe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kutāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uddānde vasati, upaṭṭhānasūlāyam<sup>9</sup> vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṇḍape vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākutiko<sup>10</sup> kuhakakuhako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayam samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānam santānam vihārasamāpattinam lābhī<sup>11</sup> tādisaṃ gambhīram guyhaṃ<sup>12</sup> nīpunṇam paṭicchannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S kappeti.

<sup>2</sup> S sayanāsanam.

<sup>3</sup> S ṭhapeti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> āṭṭhapanāṭṭhapanā, S anāṭṭhapanā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °karanam.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>9</sup> S upaṭṭhāyam.

<sup>10</sup> S bhākuṭiyābhākuṭiyo.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gulha(m).

lokuttarasuññatapaṭisaṃyuttam katham katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattam<sup>1</sup>, idaṃ sāmantaṭappanasamkhātam kuhanavattum.

Yass' imāni tīni kuhanavattūni pahiraṇi samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilino akuhako.

*Apihālu amaccharī* ti. Piha vuccati taṇhā; yo rago sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiṃhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ Yass' esā piḥā<sup>2</sup> pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭippassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu. So rūpe na piḥeti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam ganam āvasam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senasanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na piḥeti, na icchatī, na sādīyati<sup>3</sup>, na pattheti, nābhijappatī ti, apihālu.

*Amaccharī* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ, yam evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> maccharāyana maccharāyitattam veviccham kadariyaṃ katukañcakatā<sup>5</sup> aggahitattam cittaṃ, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ pahinaṃ<sup>6</sup> vūpasantaṃ paṭippassaddham abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍham, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu amaccharī.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kuhitattam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* taṇhā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iyyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S maccheram.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S katukañcakatā; S katikancakatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* samuccinnam.



*Appagabbho ajeguccho* ti. Pāgabbhiyan<sup>1</sup> ti tīni pāgabbbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare<sup>2</sup> pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā<sup>3</sup> pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhano<sup>4</sup> caṅkamati, nice caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ ucece caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsavena patibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāgabbhi° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S °gharato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pārupetvā; S parumpetvā.

<sup>4</sup> S vupāhano.

B<sup>p</sup> S chamāya.

Katham jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpuccham pi anajjhittṭho pi kaṭṭham pakkhipati, dvāram<sup>1</sup> pidahati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, purato pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, uparito<sup>3</sup> pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito<sup>1</sup> pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato<sup>4</sup> gacchati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda<sup>5</sup> bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni<sup>7</sup> tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni<sup>8</sup> gulhāni<sup>9</sup> ca paticchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītarō<sup>10</sup> kulasuṇḥayo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ<sup>11</sup> parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* pi.

<sup>3</sup> Si upari.

<sup>5</sup> S nisīdatha.

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S evodakāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuladhītā<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S nahā°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* purato.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>9</sup> Sic *Codd.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sīraṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi<sup>1</sup> vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato<sup>2</sup> acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpuccham vā anajjhittṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako<sup>3</sup> pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati ; evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpuccham vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati, ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati ; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kumāriṃ<sup>5</sup> vā āha : itthannāme itthamgotte kiṃ atthi ? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi ? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādisāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā ? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā<sup>6</sup> lālappāyitattaṃ<sup>7</sup> ; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti ; idam vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitena saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena ; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena ; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S om. "

<sup>3</sup> S vivādako.

<sup>5</sup> S kumārī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> lālapputattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> S itthi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> lālappanā.

S °kulena.

dahati cittaṇa; na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikenā saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittaṇa, na vinayadharo<sup>1</sup> samāno, na dhāma-kathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthattiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa labhinā saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittaṇa . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhi samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhina saddhim sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittaṇa; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pagabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imi tīni pagabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchināni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

Ajēguccho ti. Atthi puggalo jēguccho, atthi ajēguccho.

Katamo ca puggalo jēguccho? Idh' ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto<sup>2</sup> assamāno samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuccati puggalo jēguccho.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati<sup>4</sup> byāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēguccho. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhi hoti<sup>5</sup>, makkhi hoti, palasi hoti<sup>6</sup>, issuki hoti, macchari hoti<sup>6</sup>, saṭho hoti, māyāvi hoti<sup>5</sup>, thaddho hoti, atimāni hoti<sup>5</sup>, pāpiccho hoti, micchādītthi hoti<sup>5</sup>, sandītthiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhi<sup>7</sup> duppaṭinissaggi hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēguccho.

Katamo ca puggalo ajēguccho? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> S vināyathero.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adana<sup>o</sup>; /atthanagā.

<sup>2</sup> S pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō<sup>1</sup>, bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppatti na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athava akkodhano hoti, anupanāhi hoti<sup>2</sup>, amakkhi hoti, apalāsī hoti<sup>2</sup>, anissukī<sup>3</sup> hoti, amaccharī hoti<sup>4</sup>, asutho hoti, amāyāvī hoti<sup>4</sup>, athaddho hoti, anati mānī hoti<sup>2</sup>, na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādītṭhi hoti<sup>2</sup>, asandītṭhi-parāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhī<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, suppaṭinissaggi hoti<sup>2</sup>; ayam vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo<sup>6</sup> kalyāna-puthujjanam<sup>7</sup> upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

*Pesuneyye ca no yuto ti pesuññan ti idh' ekacco pisunavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti samaggānam<sup>8</sup> vā bhetṭā<sup>9</sup>, bhinnānam vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaranim vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññam.*

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññam upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedaḍhippāyo vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhādayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññam upasaṃharati? Katham ime nānā<sup>10</sup> assu, <sup>11</sup>vinā assu<sup>11</sup>, vaggā assu, dvedhā<sup>12</sup> assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyum na samāgaccheyyum, dukkham na phāsu vihareyyun ti;

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> S anussukī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ānādāna°; S anādhāma°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* bālaputhujjanā jeguccho puthujjanā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> kalyāṇakam puthujjanā; Skalyanakam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* vādā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S *om.*

<sup>12</sup> S dvedhamhā.

evam bhedādhippāyo pesuññam upasamharati. Yass' etam pesuññam pahīnam samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-passaddhaṃ abhubbupattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so pesuññe<sup>1</sup> na yutto na-ppayutto nāyutto<sup>2</sup> na samāyutto ti, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṭilino akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti.

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no  
yuto,  
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na  
virajjati. 6.

*Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kamaguṇā. Kimkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañca kāmaguṇe icchanti sādhiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇa sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā. Yesam esā sātiya taṇhā appahīnā, tesam cakkhuto rūpatañhā savatī<sup>3</sup> pasavatī sandati pavattati, sotato saddatañhā, ghānato gandhatañhā, jivhāto rasatañhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbatañhā, manato dhammatañhā savatī pasavatī<sup>4</sup> sandati pavattati. Yesam esā sātiyā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhubbupattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā, tesam cakkhuto rūpatañhā na savatī,<sup>5</sup> na pasavatī<sup>5</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddatañhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammatañhā na savatī,<sup>6</sup> na pasavatī<sup>6</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati ti, sātiyesu anassāvī.

*Atimāne ca no yuto*<sup>7</sup> ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maññanā maññitattaṃ unṇati unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho<sup>8</sup> ketu-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* no yutto (*and probably S*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S ad.* āsavatī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S āsavatī.*

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na savatī; *S nāssavatī.*

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S nāssavatī.*

<sup>7</sup> *Si yutto.*

<sup>8</sup> *S samasaggo.*

kamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. <sup>1</sup>Yass' eso <sup>1</sup>atimāno pahīno <sup>2</sup>samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbupattiko ñānagginā daddho, so atimāne <sup>3</sup>no yutto <sup>4</sup>, na-ppayutto, nāyutto <sup>5</sup>, na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

*Sanho ca paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>*Sanho* ti <sup>6</sup>saṇhena kāya-kammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena vacikammena <sup>7</sup>, saṇhena manokammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi <sup>2</sup>indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjhaṅgehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti saṇho.

*Paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto <sup>6</sup>, pariyatti-paṭibhāṇavā paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa <sup>8</sup>pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jāṭakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekacco paripucchako <sup>9</sup>hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kārane ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripucchanaṃ nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa adhi-gatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo <sup>10</sup>, cattāri <sup>11</sup>sāmañña-phalāni, catasso <sup>11</sup>paṭisambhidā <sup>12</sup>, cha abhiññā <sup>12</sup>; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho

<sup>1-1</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S yuto na yutto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. samannāgato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. pakatiyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> °pucchitā; S °pucchakatā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. cattāro ca ariyamaggā.

<sup>11</sup> S cattāro ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °āyo.

paṭibhāyati, dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyati, niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyati; imesu tīsu ñānam paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Imāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhīdāya upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup>; so vuccati paṭibhānavā.

Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi, kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyissatī ti. saṃho ca paṭibhānavā.

*Na saddho na vevajjati ti. Na saddho ti samam sayam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati<sup>3</sup> aññassa samānassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā<sup>4</sup> narassa vā<sup>4</sup> brahmuno vā. Sabbe saṃkhārā anicca ti sāmam sayam abhiññātam<sup>5</sup> attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samānassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā<sup>5</sup>. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjapaccayā saṃkhārā ti . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti avijjānirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho ti . . . pe . . . jatinirodhā jarāmaranaṇirodho ti. Idam dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti<sup>7</sup>. Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaranaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upadānakhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaranaṃ ca<sup>8</sup>, catunnaṃ mahabhūtānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaranaṃ<sup>9</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>. Yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbantam nirodhadhammaṃ ti sāmam sayam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S saddahati.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sāmam sayam abhiññātam . . . pe.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>9</sup> S ca; and B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sāmam sayam abhiññātam.



samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā<sup>1</sup>.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan? ti<sup>2</sup>. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Yesam nūn' etaṃ bhante añātam assa adittham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan ti<sup>2</sup>. Yesañ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante ñātam dittham viditam sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>6</sup> paññāya, nikkamkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan ti; mayhañ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante ñātam dittham viditam sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāya, nikkamkho<sup>8</sup> 'ham tattha nibbicikiccho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānan ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesam h' etaṃ Sāriputta añātam assa adittham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

\* S. v, 220.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pe.

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aphasitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *in full* bhāvitam . . . amatapariyosānam viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S *evam.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ; S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkamkhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aphasitaṃ; S aphasitaṃ.

paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti  
amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānaṃ ti.

\*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,  
hatāvakaṣo vantaṣo, sa ve<sup>1</sup> uttama-poriso ti.

Na<sup>2</sup> virajjati ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇa-  
puthujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekha virajjanti. Arahā n'  
eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato<sup>4</sup> so khayā rāgassa vītara-  
gattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamo-  
hattā; so vuṭṭhavāso<sup>5</sup> cinnacaraṇo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . n' atthi  
tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,  
saṃho ca paṭibhānavā, na saddho na virajjati ti.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca  
na kuppati.  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānu-  
gijjhati. 7.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati ti.  
Katham lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ  
hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? <sup>7</sup>Tassa  
evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā suttantiko, tena ayam  
āyasmā lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
sajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti<sup>7</sup>. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābha-  
kāraṇā lābhābhini-bhattiyā lābham paripācento suttantaṃ  
pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

\* Dhp. 97.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ce.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. saddho na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> S sabbatthavāso.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātimaraṇasamsāro (S<sup>o</sup> saṅkhāro).

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko<sup>1</sup>, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento abhidhammaṃ pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā āraññiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecivariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento āraññiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Kathaṃ na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attapariniḃbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpunāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpunāti, abhidhammaṃ pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idam atthitañ ñeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, paṃsukūliko hoti, tecivariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhammakathiko.

*Alābhe* <sup>1</sup> *ca na* <sup>1</sup> *kuppati* ti. Kathaṃ alābhe kuppati? Idh' ekacco kulāṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇāṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsāṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhāṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsāṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātāṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanāṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti kuppati hyāpajjati patitṭhiyati<sup>2</sup>, kopaṇī ca dosaṇī ca appaccayaṇī ca pātukaroti<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppati? Idha bhikkhu kulāṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇāṃ vā na labhāmi, <sup>4</sup>āvāsāṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhāṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsāṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātāṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanāṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi<sup>4</sup>, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati<sup>5</sup>, na kopaṇī ca na dosaṇī ca appaccayaṇī ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alābhe na kuppati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

*Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī* ti. Viruddho ti yo cittassa āghāto<sup>6</sup> paṭighāto<sup>7</sup> anuvirodho<sup>8</sup> kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byāpatti manopadoso<sup>9</sup> cittassa<sup>10</sup> kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattāṃ doso dussanā dussitattāṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattāṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuro po anatta-manatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati virodho. <sup>11</sup>Yass' eso <sup>11</sup>virodho pahino samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati aviruddho.

<sup>1-1</sup> S na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pātum°.

<sup>5</sup> Si patitṭh°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paṭighaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S manodoso.

<sup>11-11</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> Si patitṭh°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. sampatighāto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭivirodho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

*Tanhā* ti rūpatanhā saddatanhā <sup>1</sup> gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā.

*Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso <sup>1</sup> ambilaṃ <sup>2</sup> madhuraṃ tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sādum asādum sītaṃ unhaṃ. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā ahiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuraṃ labhitvā amadhuraṃ pariyesanti, amadhuraṃ labhitvā madhuraṃ pariyesanti. Tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> labhitvā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittikaṃ labhitvā tittikaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ <sup>4</sup> labhitvā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhitvā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhitvā alonikaṃ pariyesanti. Alonikaṃ labhitvā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhitvā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhitvā khārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> labhitvā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti. Kasāvaṃ labhitvā lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> pariyesanti. Sādum labhitvā asādum pariyesanti. Asādum labhitvā sādum pariyesanti. Sītaṃ labhitvā unhaṃ pariyesanti. Unhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ <sup>6</sup> pariyesanti. Te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena na <sup>7</sup> santussanti, aparāparaṃ pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā <sup>8</sup> laggā laggitā <sup>9</sup> palibuddhā <sup>9</sup>. Yassa <sup>10</sup> rasatanhā pahinā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāva eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi <sup>11</sup>, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro <sup>12</sup> cā ti <sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tittikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> labilaṃ; S lapilaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pari°.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. paṭiham° and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ampilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> katukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sītalāṃ.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gallā gallitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' esā.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

Yathā vaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbañjeyya<sup>2</sup> yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-āhāraṃ<sup>3</sup> āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evaṃ eva bhikkhu patisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya,<sup>4</sup> na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca<sup>4</sup> phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasatanhaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaṇṭhi<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasatanhāya ārato<sup>6</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaññutto vimariyūdikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe<sup>7</sup> ca na<sup>7</sup> kuppati, aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhati ti.

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati  
s a m a ṇ  
na visesī na niceyyo, tassa no santi  
u s s a d ā. 8.

*Upekkhako sadā sato ti. Upekkhako ti chalaṅgupekkhāya<sup>8</sup> samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā,<sup>9</sup> ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>9</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam nābhigijjhati<sup>10</sup> nābhihasati<sup>11</sup> na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittaṃ ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam<sup>12</sup> suvimuttam.*

<sup>1</sup> S na vaṇaṃ na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puttamaṃsaṃ ā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantikaṇṭhi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>11</sup> S nābhihasati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbh°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aḍ. assa.

<sup>8</sup> S laṅgu°.

<sup>10</sup> S nābhigiddhati.

<sup>12</sup> S supakkhitam.

Cakkhunā kho pan' eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na mañku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpanna-cetaso. Tassa t̥hito va<sup>1</sup> kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttaṃ. Manasā kho pan' eva<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na mañku hoti appatitthīnacitto<sup>3</sup> ādinamanaso<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam<sup>5</sup> suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>6</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitam suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye na rajjati, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>6</sup> manasā dhammaṃ viññāya rajaniye na rajjati<sup>7</sup>, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati. Diṭṭhe anūpayo<sup>8</sup> anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Saṃvijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chanda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ca.<sup>2</sup> S assa.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S appatitṭhana°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> alinamanaso; S alinamasā.<sup>5</sup> S suvisamṭhitam.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pe.<sup>7</sup> S rañjati.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si anupāyo; S anuppayo.

rāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotam, suṇāti arahā sotena saddam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānam, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandham, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā <sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā <sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Cakkhu rūpārāmaṃ <sup>2</sup> rūparatam rūpasammuditam, tam arahato dantam guttam rakkhitam samvutam, tassa ca samvarāya dhammam deseti. Sotam saddārāmaṃ <sup>3</sup>, ghānam gandhārāmaṃ, jivhā rasārāmaṃ rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā samvutā, tassā ca samvarāya dhammam deseti. Kāyo phoṭṭhabbārāmo <sup>3</sup>, mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito samvuto, tassa ca samvarāya dhammam deseti.

\*Dantam nayanti samitiṃ, dantam rājābhirūhati, danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyam <sup>4</sup> titikkhati. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā <sup>5</sup> va <sup>6</sup> sindhavā, kuṇjarā va <sup>6</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam. Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amatam <sup>7</sup> disam, yathā 'ttanā <sup>8</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

†Vidhāsu na vikappanti <sup>9</sup> vipparamuttā punabbhavā <sup>10</sup>, dantabhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

\* Dh. 321-323.

† S. iii, 84.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S rūparammaṇam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>4</sup> S 'tivākā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ājāneyyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> agatam.

<sup>8</sup> S 'ttanam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vikappanti; S vitabbanti.

<sup>10</sup> S vinibbhavā.



\*Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni<sup>1</sup>  
 ajjhattaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,  
 nibbijh' imaṃ parañ ca lokam  
 kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto<sup>3</sup> ti.

*Upekkhako sadā ti. Sadā<sup>4</sup> sabbadā sabbakālaṃ nicca-*  
*kālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo<sup>5</sup> khandhe.*  
*Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-*  
*paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte<sup>6</sup>, dhammesu*  
*dhammānupassanāsati paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato . . . pe . . .*  
*so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.*

*Na loke maññati samaṇ<sup>4</sup> ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ*  
*na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-*  
*tarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samaṃ.*

*Nu risesi na niceyyo ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ*  
*na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-*  
*tarena vā vatthunā. Hino 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na*  
*janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-*  
*tarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesī na niceyyo.*

*Tassa no santi ussādā ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa.*  
*Ussādā ti sattussadā, rūgussado dosussado mohussado*  
*mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. Tass'*  
*ime ussādā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upa-*  
*labbhanti, pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā*  
*abhabbuppattikā ānagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassa no santi*  
*ussadā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ  
 na visesī na niceyyo, tassa no santi ussādā ti.

Yassa nissayatā<sup>7</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā  
 dhammaṃ anissito  
 bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>8</sup> tanhā yassa  
 na vijjati. 9.

\* Sn. 516.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> subhāvitāni.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sadanto.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchime vayo; S pacchime dvaye.

<sup>6</sup> S cittesu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā; S om.

*Yassa nissayatā n' atthi ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. Nissayā ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca diṭṭhi-nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tassa tanhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhi-nissayo patinissatṭho; tanhānissayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhi-nissayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, nissayatā yassa n' atthi<sup>1</sup>, na samvijjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>; pahīnā samucchinā vūpa-santā paṭipassaddhā<sup>3</sup> abhabhuppattikā ñānagginā dadḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n' atthi.*

*Ñatrā dhammaṃ anissito ti. Ñatrā ti ñatva jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Anissito ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissito, soṭaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manasaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe<sup>4</sup> kulasaṃ gaṇasaṃ āvāsaṃ . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anu-pagato anajjhoso anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>5</sup> vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasaṃ viharati ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.*

*Bhavāya vibhavāya ca tanhā yassa na vijjati ti. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsa-vassa. Bhavāya ti bhavaditṭhiyā; vibhavāya ti vibhava-ditṭhiyā<sup>6</sup>; bhavāya ti sassataditṭhiyā<sup>6</sup>; vibhavāya ti ucchedaditṭhiyā; bhavāya ti punappunasaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhavāya, punappunasaṃ gatiyā, punappunasaṃ uppattiyā, punappunasaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>3</sup> S paṭissaddhā.

<sup>5</sup> S nissaṭṭho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* dhamme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vā.

paṭisandhiyā, punappunam attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā. Taṇhā yassa n' atthi<sup>1</sup>, na samvijjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>, pahīnā samucchinṇā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā ñānagginā dadḍhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>3</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa nissayatā<sup>4</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā dhammam anissito bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>5</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinam<sup>6</sup>,  
 ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri<sup>7</sup> so  
 visattikam. 10.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti<sup>8</sup> santo upasanto vūpasanto<sup>8</sup> nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. Taṃ<sup>9</sup> brūmi ti<sup>9</sup> taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhanāmi, taṃ dipayāmi, taṃ voharāmi ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto<sup>10</sup>.

Kāmesu anapekkhinan ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pariānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>11</sup>, kāmesu anapekkhi<sup>12</sup> vitakāmo<sup>13</sup> cattakāmo<sup>14</sup> vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissatṭhakāmo<sup>15</sup> vitarāgo<sup>16</sup> cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto<sup>17</sup> sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhinam<sup>18</sup>.

Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>3</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā; S om.

<sup>6</sup> S anapekkhānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atari throughout.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S brūmi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gametvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> S vatthukamo.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. kāmesu.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vigatarāgo.

<sup>17</sup> S om.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano silaraṃ vā vattam vā silabbattam vā parāmasati, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idam saccābhiniveso kāyagantho. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Ganthā tassa na vijjanti* ti ganthā tassa n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭi-passaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

*Atāri so visattikan* ti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Visattikā* ti. <sup>1</sup> Ken' atthena <sup>1</sup> visattikā? <sup>1</sup> Visatā ti visattikā<sup>1</sup>, visālā ti visattikā, visatṭhā<sup>2</sup> ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visatā vitthata<sup>3</sup> ti, visattikā. *Atāri so visattikan* ti so imam visattikam taṇham atāri uttari<sup>4</sup> pattari<sup>5</sup> samatikkami vitivattati ti, atāri so visattikam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tam brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinam<sup>6</sup>,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

Na tassa puttā pasavo<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ  
vatthuṇ ca vijjati,  
attaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā pi nirattaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā na tasm'im  
upalabbhati. 11.

*Na tassa puttā pasavo<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthuṇ ca vijjati* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Puttā* ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> Si S visatā.<sup>3</sup> S visattā.<sup>4</sup> S uttari ti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>6</sup> S °khino.<sup>7</sup> S ad. vā throughout.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attā throughout.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nirattā throughout.

putto, antevāsiko putto. *Pasaro*<sup>1</sup> ti ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā<sup>2</sup>. *Khettaṇ* ti<sup>3</sup> sālikhettaṃ vihihkettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ tilakhettaṃ. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. *Na*<sup>4</sup> *tassa puttā pasavo khettaṇi vatthuṇ ca vijjati* ti tassa puttapariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khetta-pariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuṇ ca vijjati.

*Attan* vā pi *nirattaṇ vā na tasmim upalabbhati* ti. *Attā* ti sassatadiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi. Yassa n' atthi gahitaṃ, tassa n' atthi muñcitabbaṃ; yassa n' atthi muñcitabbaṃ, tassa n' atthi gahitaṃ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ<sup>7</sup> samatikkanto<sup>8</sup> arahā vuddhiṃ parihāṇim vītivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso<sup>9</sup> cinnacaraṇo . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, attam vā pi *nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na tassa puttā<sup>10</sup> pasavo khettaṃ vatthuṇ ca vijjati, attam vā pi *nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati* ti.

Yena<sup>11</sup> vajjum<sup>12</sup> puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
tam tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vā-  
desu n' ejati. 12.

*Yena naṃ vajjum puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā* ti. *Puthujjanā* ti. <sup>13</sup>Ken' atthena puthujjanā<sup>13</sup>? Puthukilese

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthigāvo assa°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attadiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* n' atthi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gahamuñcana; S gāhaṇ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S °kkamanto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātimaraṇasamsāro.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si putto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* naṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S vajjam throughout.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

janentī ti puthujjanā; puthu<sup>1</sup> avihatasakkāyadit̤thikā ti puthujjanā; puthu satthārānam mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā; puthu sabbagatihi āvunitā<sup>2</sup> ti puthujjanā; puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāparilāhehi pariḍayhantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>3</sup> ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi<sup>4</sup> āvuṭā nivutā ophutā<sup>5</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Samanā* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbāḍupagatā<sup>6</sup> paribbājasamāpannā<sup>6</sup>. *Brāhmaṇā* ti ye keci bhovādikā. *Yena*<sup>7</sup> vajjum putthujjanā atho samanabrāhmaṇā ti putthujjanā yena<sup>8</sup> rāgena vadeyyum, yena dosena vadeyyum, yena mohena vadeyyum, yena mānena vadeyyum, yāya dit̤thiyā vadeyyum, yena uddhaccena vadeyyum, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyum, yehi anusayehi vadeyyum ratto ti vā, dut̤tho ti vā, mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmat̤tho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anit̤thāṅgato<sup>9</sup> ti vā, thāmagato<sup>10</sup> ti vā; te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānam pahinattā, gatiyā<sup>11</sup> yena<sup>12</sup> vadeyyum nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī<sup>13</sup> ti vā, so hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇam n' atthi, yena<sup>14</sup> vadeyyum katheyyum bhaṇeyyum dīpayeyyum<sup>15</sup> vohareyyun ti, yena<sup>12</sup> vajjum puthujjanā atho samanabrāhmaṇā.

*Taṃ tassa apurekkhatan* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mucchitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ovuṭā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. nam; S ad. tavaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anit̤thāṅgato.

<sup>11</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>13</sup> S nevasaññī ti vā nā°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. nam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avuṭṭhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S kāmagaṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> S parinibbāḍ°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S ogato.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpeyyum.

ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissatṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhaḥjo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhaḥjo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam.

*Tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>2</sup> vādesu upavādesu<sup>2</sup> nindāya garahāya<sup>3</sup> akittiyā avañṇahārikāya n' ejati, na ejatī<sup>4</sup>, na calati, na vedhati, na ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, tasmā vādesu n' ejati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Yena<sup>5</sup> vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam, tasmā vādesu n' ejatī ti.

Vītagedho amaccharī na osse<sup>6</sup>su vade muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappam n' eti  
akappiyo. 13.

*Vītagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko ñānagginā daddho, so vuccati vītagedho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu<sup>7</sup> dhammesu<sup>8</sup> agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>9</sup> vītagedho<sup>10</sup> cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho<sup>11</sup> paṭinissatṭhagedho nicchāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭi-saṃvedī<sup>12</sup> brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vītagedho.*

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. datāya.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °tabbe.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S anajjhosito.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. pahīnagedho.

<sup>2-2</sup> S vādena vā vādesu vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> iñjati; S icchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ussesu; S uyena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S dhamme.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. vītagedho.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pe.

*Amaccharī* ti. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni, <sup>1</sup>āvāsa-macchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ <sup>1</sup>lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ <sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhābuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vitagedho amaccharī <sup>3</sup>.

*Na ossesu* <sup>4</sup> vadat' muni, na samesu na omesu ti. Muni ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe <sup>5</sup> . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni. Muni <sup>2</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hino 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dīpayati, na vocharatī ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

*Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo* <sup>6</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā *n' eti*, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n' ābhinivisati ti. *Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n' ābhinibbatteti ti, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vitagedho amacchari na ossesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi, asatā ca  
na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo  
ti vuccati. 14.

<sup>1-1</sup> S kula° āvāsa°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ussesu; S uyesu *and* below.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kappā.



Yassa loke sakaṇṇaṃ n' atthi ti. Yassā ti arahato <sup>1</sup>khinā-savassa <sup>2</sup>. Sakaṇṇaṃ n' atthi ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatthaṃ abhinivittaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi . . . pe . . . ñānagginā daddhan ti, yassa loke sakaṇṇaṃ n' atthi.

Asatā ca na socati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasamim vā vatthusamim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lūbho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātaka me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattaḷim kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asatāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattaḷim kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati; cakkhurogena phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattaḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sisarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena dahena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcikāya kutṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā <sup>3</sup> kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya <sup>4</sup> vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumehena aṃsāya pīlakāya bhagandalāya <sup>5</sup> pitta-samutṭhānehi <sup>6</sup> ābādhehi <sup>7</sup> semhasamutṭhānehi ābādhehi <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S khinassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* loke.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S dadduyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> na khasāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> bhagandhalena; S bhagandalena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °ṭhānena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ābādheṇa.

vātasamutthānehi<sup>1</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sannipātikehi<sup>3</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 utupariṇāmajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> opakkamikehi<sup>6</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 kammavipākajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sītena uḥhena jighacchāya  
 pipāsāya<sup>7</sup> uccārena passāvena<sup>7</sup> dāṃsamakasavātātāpasīrim-  
 sapasamphassehi phuttho pareto samohito<sup>8</sup> sammānāgato  
 na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandatī,  
 na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.  
 Athavā asante asaṇṇivijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne: aho  
 vata<sup>9</sup> me taṃ, <sup>10</sup> taṃ vata me<sup>9</sup> n atthi; siyā vata me  
 taṃ, taṃ vatahaṃ na<sup>11</sup> labhāmī ti na socati, na kilamati,  
 na paridevati, na urattālim kandatī, na sammohaṃ  
 āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.

*Dhammesu ca na gacchati* ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati,  
 na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosa-  
 vasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena  
 gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena  
 gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena  
 gacchati, na<sup>12</sup> vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati  
 saṃhariyati<sup>13</sup> ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati<sup>14</sup>.

*Sa ve santo ti vuccati* ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto  
 nibbuto paṭipassaddho<sup>15</sup> vuccati<sup>16</sup> kathiyati bhaṇiyati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °thānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ābādheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sannipātikeṇa; S sannipātena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena and *ad.* visamaparihārajena ābādheṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kena.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S sammohato.

<sup>9-9</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati; S saṃsādiyyati.

<sup>14</sup> S °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* pavuccati.

dīpayati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup>. Ten'  
āha Bhagavā :

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuc-  
catī ti.

ḌASAMO<sup>2</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasamo.

PRINTED BY  
HUTCHINGS AND SONS, LIMITED,  
GUILDFORD, ENGLAND







